REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01729 3827

GENEALOGY
975.4
W52942
1904

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/westvirginiahist04west

"Entered May 19, 1903, at Charleston, West Virginia, as Second Class matter, under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894."

Vol. 4. JANUARY 1904. No. 1.

The West Virginia Historical Magazine Quarterly.

CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Published by the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

Thos. L. Brown, President.

W. S. LAIDLEY, Editor.

SUBSCRIPTIONS, per year, - - - - - - - - - $1.00
SINGLE COPIES, - - - - - - - - - - - - .25

For Advertising, enquire of the Editor.

F 205619

Tribune Printing Company Print
Charleston, West Virginia.

CONTENTS FOR JANUARY, 1904.

"Raleigh's Lost Colony" ..... *W. S. Laidley*
"Adam Miller" ..... *W. S. Laidley*
"Catarina Beierlin" ..... *W. S. Laidley*
"District of West Augusta" ..... *W. S. Laidley*
"Pennsylvania Boundary and West Augusta Court" ..... *R. R. Sweet*
"Col. William Crawford" ..... *Editor*
"Major John Hansford" ..... *W. S. Laidley*
"Selim, the Algerine" ..... *Rev. W. T. Price*
"Early Germans on the Opequon" ..... *S. Gordon Smyth*
"Wizzard Clip" ..... *W. S. Laidley*
"John Duke of Berkeley" ..... *S. G. Smyth*
"Hennepin's New Discovery" ..... *Editor*
"Annals of Carnegie Museum" ..... *Editor*
"Lyle on the Church" ..... *Editor*

NOTICE.

This magazine is published by the West Virginia Historical Society, and its Directors have made the price only twenty-five cents per copy, but this price is the same whether by subscription, by the single copy or by the hundred, and whether of the present issue or of back numbers, of which we still have some left on hand.

When the magazines are printed, they go to the rooms of the Historical Society, where they are distributed to subscribers, members of the Society and to persons ordering same, and the residue are there preserved.

To insure *prompt* attention, all communications relating to subscriptions, or orders for special numbers, should be addressed to the

LIBRARIAN OF THE WEST VA. HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
Charleston, Kanawha Co., West Va.

And furthermore: Should the following numbers of this year fail to reach you, it may be for the reason that the same have not been published, and if not published, because of the want of funds with which to pay the printer, which want will have been occasioned by the gubernatoral veto of the last legislative appropriations made for the Historical Society, and which want has not been supplied by a sufficient amount to publish the magazine for a longer time. To insure its continuance until another appropriation is available, we shall want about four hundred dollars, and while we are anxious that there shall be no suspension, the possibility is evident, and the probability rather grows on us.

Subscriptions unexpired will be made good when the publication is continued, should a suspension be found necessary, and there is no reason to anticipate that the Legislature will fail to take care of the Historical Society, as it has heretofore done.

EDITOR.

The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

RALEIGH'S LOST COLONY.

BY W. S. LAIDLEY.

We speak of 1607, as the date of the settlement of Virginia, but there were settlements there prior to that date.

In 1570, there was a settlement or mission planted on the Rappahannock by the Spaniards from Florida, and had the Indians been as kindly disposed to the Jesuits there, as the other Indians had been to said Order in Florida, the state of affairs in Virginia would have been vastly different in subsequent times.

In 1584, there was on English colony that settled on Roanoke and gave the name of "Virginia" to the new colony, which was without boundary, but this naming of the continent was about the amount of what this settlement accomplished. In 1587, there was another English colony that were sent to stay, and they stayed; at least they never returned to England, and this has been called "the Lost Colony."

There is something mysterious and extremely sad about the fate of this colony, and we have attempted to give the facts, that we could gather from different sources, and you can speculate, if not weep, over the same, and impress on your mind the fact that the first native born American was "*Virginia Dare,*" and that there have been many others since.

In September, 1561, the King of Spain, declared that no further attempt would be made by him to colonize the country, either on the Gulf, or at Santa Elena, that there was no ground to fear that the French would set foot on that land. This was the opinion of the best informed men, and he spoke of the country of Florida, the only part of America that then had been threatened with invasion or settlement. But a short while thereafter, in 1562, some French colonists, under Rebault, took possession of Port Royal (the same place as Santa Elena) and founded Charles fort and a settlement.

In 1564, Menendez obtained of Philip II, King of Spain, permission to visit Bermudas and Florida, and the King required of him to bring

a survey of the coast of Florida. He also gave to Menendez power and authority to take possession, conquer and settle Florida. This letter of authority or patent bore date March 20, 1565.

The Spanish then learned for the first time of the settlement of the French Huguenots in Florida.

Menendez sailed June 29, with purpose to destroy the French from the face of the earth in Florida, and to colonize this country with Spaniards.

In the mean time the French had made other settlements, one on the St. Johns River, and erected Fort Caroline, which offered a safe refuge to cruisers, *which in the name of a pure gospel, could sally out to plunder and slay.* Ribault brought colonists and supplies with directions to maintain the fort. Here was a pending struggle, Spanish against French. The first to destroy and the latter to maintain Fort Caroline.

On Sept. 6, 1565, Menendez proceeded to and founded the City of St. Augustine, the first in the territory of the present United States of America.

The purpose of Menendez was to there attack the French, but the French being re-enforced on sea, the Spanish feared to attack them. He proceeded, however, to fortify his new location and to claim all the new world in the name of the King of Spain.

Subsequently he attacked the fort in the night and by the surprise captured the same and the most of the inmates, some, however, escaped. He hung about 150 of the French and with a label thereon said that *"he did not this to Frenchmen, but to Heretics,"* and thus began the conquest of America.

In 1567, the French captured the Spanish at Mateo, and they proceeded to retaliate and hang, and their label said "they did *not this to Spaniards, but to Traitors, Robbers and Murderers.*"

Whatever effect these declarations had upon the living, upon the poor soldier and colonist, it was not a material matter for what they were hung, when they were hung.

The war proceeded between them, first one and then the other gaining a victory on sea or land and obtaining an opportunity to gratify their cruelty and to retaliate. But the Spanish held on to their City of St. Augustine, and from it as a headquarters in the new world, they sent out colonists and made settlements elsewhere.

In 1570 Menendez sent out Father Sequra and several other Jesuits

to establish a mission and settlement on the Chesapeake Bay, and they made a settlement on the Rappahannock river, and erected a rude chapel. But the Indians did not seem to receive them as they did in Florida, and it was but a short while they they manifested hostile signs, and but a short time afterwards that they massacred the entire settlement.

Afterwards, in 1572, Menendez sailed into the Chesapeake and endeavored to capture the Indians that had massacred his mission of Father Sequra and others, but all such Indians kept out of his way, except some seven or eight that he claimed were implicated, and these he hung to the yard-arms of his ship.

Sir Walter Raleigh was satisfied from the information that he obtained from the Spanish voyages that there were no settlements north of Florida, and that the said coast was open to colonization, and he determined to plant a colony in this unexplored region.

Two ships were made ready in April, 1584, and sent out under Capt. Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlowe, and they reached America in July. They located on the Roanoke Island, but did not explore the mainland, and they gave the name to the country—"*Virginia!*"

They remained until September, when they returned to England, taking with them two natives, Mateo and Manchese. This was the beginning of the English settlements and here is the baptism of the country and the name, Virginia!

In April, 1585, a fleet of seven ships under Sir Rich'd Grenville, and one hundred householders and things necessary to begin a new State, with Ralph Lane as Governor.

In July they reached the coast of Virginia and the colony located on Roanoke Island. Grenville staid until August and he returned to England, under promise to return with supplies and aid, within a given time. The colony fortified the Island, and made themselves as comfortable as they could. But time went on and Grenville did not return; provisions became scarce, and something had to be done to prevent starvation. Gov. Lane sent some of his colonists to Croatoan and some to Hatorask, to share with the natives.

Then came Sir Frances Drake, on his homeward bound voyage, with his fleet of twenty-three sails, and the entire English settlement took ship and all returned to England. This was in summer of 1586. They took with them specimens of corn, tobacco and potatoes, and Raleigh had an estate in Ireland, and he planted the seed of these Virginia

productions and hence came the Irish Potato. The tobacco and corn remained the home product of Virginia.

Soon after the departure of the colonists with Drake, Raleigh's ship arrived in Virginia, but found no one and it returned to England. And about fifteen days after Raleigh's ship left Roanoke for England, Grenville arrived with three ships, but not being able to find any colonists, he left fifteen men on the Island, with two years' supplies and sailed back to England.

Raleigh determined to plant a settlement on the Chesapeake bay, and he sent three ships with one hundred and fifty persons, including seventeen women, and they were directed to proceed to Roanoke, take with them the fifteen men left to hold the island, and to proceed to the Chesapeake and make a settlement there. John White was the Governor, and they reached Roanoke in July, 1587. They found none of the fifteen men, but they did find evidence of what they supposed to be the massacre of said men, and they also found the Indians to be hostile. They located on the Island, and Eleanor Dare, the wife of Ananias Dare, and the daughter of Gov. White, gave birth on the 18th of August, 1587, to a little girl, whom they called "Virginia Dare."

There were one hundred and twenty souls on that island. After being there some time, they sent Gov. White to England for supplies, etc., and he reached England in November, 1587, and he found all England in confusion in the preparation for the Spanish invasion and the Armada.

In April, 1588, Gov. White started to Virginia with two ships, but fell in with some Spanish vessels and in the fight, Gov. White found it necessary to return to England.

In the year 1589 he was unable to do anything for the colony.

In 1590, Gov. White obtained permission to go on a vessel going to West Indies. He went alone with supplies. In August he reached Hatorask. It had been agreed that in the event they removed, that the colonists should carve on tree or door the name of the place to which they went, and if in distress, to carve a cross over the name. Gov. White found the Island vacated, and the indications were that they had been gone some time, and on a tree he found carved the name *"Croatoan,"* without any cross. He found none of the colony; nothing of his daughter or his grand daughter, Virginia Dare, and he returned to England and reported his inability to learn anything of the Roanoke colony. It was told by the Indians at Jamestown that the Roanoke

colony had moved to the interior and had mixed with a tribe of Indians—and that about the time that Jamestown was settled, Powhatan had caused the said tribe to be massacred, excepting four men, two boys and a maid, and from their descendants a tribe near Roanoke, known as the Hateras Indians, had grown up and that they all had grey eyes, which no other Indians ever had, and that these claimed to have descended from white people.

Raleigh made five different attempts to learn of the fate of his lost colony, and he said he had spent forty thousand pounds in his attempt to colonize Virginia. No doubt but that it was to Sir Walter that the settlement of Virginia is endebted, and Virginia meant America in his day.

"John Vytal," by Payson, is a historical novel, in which the events connected with the history of the "Lost Colony" are said to be given, and in this book an attempt is made to account for the said colony, and it has many historic facts interwoven which would seem to support his theory.

ADAM MILLER.

We have been asked whether we are satisfied that the claim that has lately been made, that Adam Miller was the first white settler west of the Blue Ridge, is correct or otherwise?

We are not satisfied that the claim is well founded.

It is supposed that the purpose of this investigation is to ascertain the facts, and the reading public will have to settle the disputed claim.

THE PLAINTIFFS CLAIM.

In the October, 1900, number of the William and Mary College Quarterly will be found a letter by Miss Lizzie B. Miller, under the head of *"First Settler in the Valley,"* in which she says she encloses a copy of naturalization paper of Adam Miller. She vouches for its being an exact copy, and she says that this paper proves beyond a doubt that Adam Miller was the first white man to build on this side of the Blue Ridge, as he came in 1726; that the Hites and Lewises settled in 1732, so Adam Miller was the first white settler in the valley of the Shenandoah, and the land on which he located is still in possession of his descendants.

In the Virginia Historical Magazine, Oct., 1903, Mr. Chas. E. Kem-

per, of Washington, D. C., a writer of history and genealogy, takes up the subject and gives more data, to sustain the said claim. He says that Adam Miller was born in Germany about the year 1700, and was naturalized March 13, 1741-2 by Gov. Gooch, and that this paper proves beyond question that Adam Miller had settled on the Shenandoah in 1727, as time is now reckoned.

That Adam Miller came as a young man with his wife and unmarried sister to Pennsylvania from Germany and located in Lancaster county, Penna., and after residing there for several years, he determined to try his fortune in the Colony of Virginia; that he embarked at the head of the Chesapeake bay and landed at Williamsburg, Va., where he fell in with some of the Spottswood Expedition, who told him of the Valley, and he determined to see it for himself, and he followed the march of the said expedition and crossed the mountain at Swift Run Gap, and was so pleased that he immediately set out for Pennsylvania and brought his family to Virginia. He first located on the Hawk's Bill, but removed to the place which became his permanent home, near where Elkton now is. Those that settled at Elkton were Miller's neighbors in Pennsylvania, and came with him on his representations, hence Miller was in Virginia several years before Rangdman, Folk, Crimsart and others.

That Miller had no title to his land until Rangdman and others joined with him in the purchase from Jacob Stover.

That the Calendar of Virginia State Papers shows the Petition of Rangdman, Folk, Miller and Crimsart, in relation to said purchase from said Stover.

That Adam Miller had two sons, Adam, Jr., and Henry, and also two daughters, Anna Barbara and Elizabeth; that Adam, Jr., was killed by the Indians, and Henry married Miss Crooger.

That Jacob Miller, son of Henry, was born in 1769, and died in 1861; that he knew personally his grandfather, who survived until about the close of the Revolution, and from Jacob the above particulars were obtained.

THE PLAINTIFF'S EVIDENCE.

Calendar of State Papers, 1733, page 219-220, showing the Petition to Gov. Gooch of Adam Miller and others, together with a letter by Fra Thornton, thereto attached as follows:

Petition of Adam Miller and Others.

Calendar of State Papers, 1733, page 219-220.

To the Hon'ble William Gooch; Esq'r, Lieutenant Governor, &c., &c.—

The petition of the subscribers humbly shew—that about four years past, they purchased five thousand acres of land, of one Jacob Stover, and paid him a great sum of money for the same, amounting to upwards of four hundred pounds; that y'r: petitioners were informed & believed the sd: Stover had a good right & title in the said land—that immediately after the sd: * * * all their lands & sev'll other things in the County of Lancaster & Province of Pennsylvania, where they then lived, & came & seated on the land they had bought of the sd: Stover; and cleared sev'l Plantations & made great Improvements thereon—Since which, they have been informed that the sd: land (known by the same name of Massaumitting) is claimed by one Wm. Beverly Gent, & that the sd: Beverly hath brought suit ag'st the sd: Stover for the same, in the Hon'ble the Genrrall Court—

Ye Petitioners further shew that should the sd: Beverly recover the sd: land, that he will turn ye: Pet'rs out of Doors, or oblige them to give much more for their lands & plantations than they are worth, which will entirely ruin ye Pet'rs—And yo'r Pet'rs cannot recover anything of the sd: Stover, to make them amends for the loss of their sd: lands, plantations, &c, he being very poor, and is Daily Expected to Run away. Wherefore y'r Petitioners humbly hope that as they are not Privy to any fraud done by the sd: Stover in obtaining the sd: Land & yo'r pet'rs being Dutchmen & not acquainted with the laws here concerning lands & Imagined the sd: Stover's right to be good & have Run the hazard of their lives & estates in removing from Pennsylvania to the sd: land, being above two hundred miles & at a time when there was very few Inhabitants in them parts of Shenado, & they frequently visited by the Indians. And at this time ye pet'rs have nine plantations, fifty people, old & young, thereon & expect to have two more families to seat on the sd: land the spring (none of which are any of the persons the sd: Stover swore was on the sd: land when he obtained the sd: Patent as ye pet'rs have been informed) nor did yr pet'rs hear of the sd: Beverleys' claiming the said land 'till they had made plantations thereon—and yr pet'rs have also paid his Majesties quit rents for the said land, ever since they bought the sd:

land of the sd: Jacob Stover, that Your Hon'rs taking all & singular, the premisses into yr: Consideration, will be pleased to make such order or decree thereon, that yr: pet'rs may Quietly Injoy the said land.

And yr: pet'rs will every pray &c.

MILHART RANGDMAN.

ABRAHAM ———
MATHEW FOLK.
ADAM MILLER.
M——— CRIMSART.

Nov. 28, 1733.

Sir, This is to Inform you that I was at the great mountains & saw several Dutchmen that came for Pencelvania and they told me they had agreed with Stover for Land on Sherando, but since they came they heard that Col. Wm. Beverley was at Law for it, therefore they would not settle it, unless Stover could make them a right to it, which if he did they would settle it directly—which is the needful from

Sr Yr Humble Serv't.

So Comm'd.

FRA: THORNTON.

To Mr. William Robertson
at Williamsburg, &c.

1733

Petition of the Dutch settlers near "Massamitting" against the suit of Wm. Beverly for lands they had purchased from Jacob Stover.

Naturalization Paper, 1741-2, by Gov. Gooch.

Naturalization Paper.

William Gooch Esq'r. His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting.

Whereas by our act of Assembly made at the Capitol the 23d October in the year 1705 for the better settling and peopling this His Majesty's Colony and Dominion it is Enacted that it shall and may be Lawful for the Governour and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion for the time being by a public Instrument or Letters

Patents under the broad seal thereof, to Declare any Alien or Aliens, Foreigner or Foreigners being already settled or inhabitants of this colony or which shall hereafter come to settle, plant of reside therein upon His or theirs taking the oaths therein prescribed and subscribing the Test to be to all entents and purposes fully and completely naturalized and that all persons having such public Instruments or Letters PaPtents shall by virtue of this Act have and enjoy to them and their Heirs the same Immunities and Rights of and unto the Laws and Privileges of this Colony and Dominion as fully and amply as any of His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects have and enjoy within the same an as if he had been born within any of His Majesty's Realms and Dominions. Provided that nothing therein contained shall be construed to enable or give power or Privilege to any Foreigner to Do or Execute any manner of thing which by any of the Acts made in England concerning His Majesty's Plantations he is Disabled to Do or Execute.

And Adam Miller born at Shersoin in Germany having settled and Inhabited for fifteen years past on Shenandoa in this Colony and now made Application to me for the benefit of naturalization and before me taken the oaths prescribed by Law and Subscribed the Test, I Do hereby pursuant to the said authority Declare the said Adam Miller to be to all intents and purposes, fully and completely naturalized and to have and enjoy to him and his Heirs the same Immunities and Rights of and unto the Laws and Privileges of this Colony and Dominion as fully and amply as any of His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects have and Enjoy within same, and as if he had been born within any of His Majesty's Realms and Dominions according to the afore said act, saving always in such matters and things which by the laws of England concerning the Plantation he is Disabled.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Colony at Williamsburg this 13th day of March, 1741-2 in the 15th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the Second By the Grace of God King of Great Brittian, &c.

WILLIAM GOOCH.

And here, as far as we know, the plaintiffs rest their case.

Defendants' Claim and Evidence.

We do not deny that Adam Miller came from Germany, although he calls himself a Dutchman.

We note in all the statements made in reference to Adam Miller, there is a remarkable absence of certainty as to dates, and the claim seems to be wholly founded on the statement made in the naturalization papers by Gov. Gooch in March, 1742, "That Adam Miller *having settled and inhabited for fifteen years past on Shenandoa* in this "Colony and now made application to me for the benefit of naturalization, &c."

There seems to have been no other record, no family tradition, no deed, will or other monument to tell the date of his first coming. All that there is is this statement by Gov. Gooch, and this seems to have been brought to light within the last few years. We do not question the fact that the naturalization paper has existed as stated, but we do question its accuracy.

Concerning Adam Miller.

Among the Palatines imported in the ship Mary of London, John Grey, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes, arriving here (Philadelphia) Sept. 26, 1732, were:

Hans Adam Miller, Conrath Miller, and Simon Miller. See Rupps 30,000 names, etc, p. 81.

Adam Miller, a warrantee for land in Lancaster county, Pa., for 100 acres, 8 March, 1734.

Adam Miller, for 100 acres, 7 Aug., 1734.

See Pennsylvania Archives, 3rd Series, Vol. XXIV, pages 32 and 466.

It is stated that Hans Adam Miller's son Heinrich was baptized at Swatara, Pa., Nov. 15, 1743.

That his other children, Catarina, Adam, and Anna, were baptized on Shenandoah May 1, 1739. See Rev. Johan Caspear Stover baptismal record.

In reference to naturalization in Virginia, it seems that prior to 1680, it was entirely done by the General Assembly. See 2 Hen. Stat., 289, 302, 308, 339, 400 and 447, in 1679. By Act of 1680, 2 Hen., 467, the Governor was authorized to grant letters of naturalization, and in

Oct., 1705, 3 Hen., 434, there was an Act for naturalization, and so far as we can see, the last one before the Governor's letters to Adam Miller. By this Act the Governor is authorized to declare any alien or foreigner, being already settled or an inhabitant of this colony, or who shall hereafter come to settle or reside herein, upon their taking before him the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken, etc. For which services the Governor shall have forty shillings, etc.

This is inserted to show that there was nothing that required the proof of any residence of any particular time in the Colony in order to receive the letters from the Governor. All that Mr. Miller had to do was to produce his forty shillings, etc., and ask to be made a naturalized citizen of Virginia, and it was done.

Jacob Stover and His Virginia Patent.

From Kercheval's History, p. 65, we learn that in 1733, Jacob Stover, an enterprising German, obtained from the Governor of Virginia a grant of 5,000 acres of land on the South Fork of the Gerando river, on what was called Manetto creek.

Gerando was afterwards written Shevandoah, now Shenandoah, and Messinetto is now called Massanutton.

Kercheval then relates that when Stover first applied for his grant, he was refused, unless he could give satisfactory assurance that he would have the land settled with the requisite number of families within a given time; and in order to accomplish this, he gave human names to every horse, cow, hog and dog he owned, which he represented as heads of families, ready to settle upon the land.

That upon obtaining his grant, he immediately sold out his land, at three pounds (equal to ten dollars) per hundred acres. Stover's grant is described as being in the county of Spottsylvania, St. Marys Parish, which county at that time, i. e. 1733, crossed the Blue Ridge.

Virginia Contracts for Settlements West of the Mountains.

It seems that the Governor and Council of Virginia conceived the idea that it would be a most excellent policy to secure settlers on the west side of the Blue Ridge, and so far as is now known, the first of the kind made was with John and Isaac Van Meter, in 1730. See

W. Va. His. Mag., April, 1902, for this contract which was made a record in journal of Gov., etc., p. 363-4.

That the same kind of contract was made with John Lewis and with Ben Burden in 1736—and probably with others. The purpose was to secure a living—human—wall between the Virginians and the Indians, and also to increase the quit rents of his majesty. See Withers Chronicles, etc., 42-44.

Lewis' History of W. Va., p. 68, says that the earliest patent issued in the Upper Valley was to William Beverly and others, and that its date was Sept. 6, 1736, and that it was for 118,491 acres; and that the Magisterial District of Augusta county called "Beverly Manor" has the City of Staunton therein.

That Ben Burden's patent was for 500,000 acres on the Shanandoah and the James rivers, and John Lewis' was for 100,000 acres, and that all of these had surveyors searching for good lands on which to locate their land warrants, in this same vicinity in which it is claimed that Adam Miller had settled.

Wither's Border Warfare, 42, says that Thos. Morlin and John Salling, both of Williamsburg, determined to prosecute an examination of the country beyond the mountains, which had hitherto bounded the excursions of other adventurers, and they went into the Valley of the Shenandoah and crossed over to the James and proceeded as far as the Roanoke, where Salling was captured by the Indians and Morlin made his escape; and that Salling was held a prisoner until 1732, when he again went into the said valley with John Lewis. Mackey also went with Lewis and he settled in the valley near Buffalo Gap, and he spent his time in hunting buffaloes, etc.

Why We Are not Satisfied with the Plaintiffs' Claim.

The record shows that Adam Miller did not reach America until 1732, in September, and there is nothing that shows that he came any earlier, hence this date must stand as the date of his arrival.

The fact that it was *Hans Adam Miller* that came in 1732, is no evidence that this was a different man, for it was the custom of the country and of the Germans, when they reached this country to make some modification in their names and to render them more like English names, both in spelling and pronunciation—Stauffer became Stover;

Hans Jost Heydt rendered his simply Jost Hite, and so with Hans Adam Mueller became plain Adam Miller.

In the Petition it is stated that he settled in Lancaster county, Penna., and it is there we trace our man and find he owned land which he obtained in 1734, the only land there owned by Adam Miller. And it is not claimed that he became a settler in Virginia until he had sold out in Pennsylvania, and he could not have sold out before 1734, for he had none to sell before that date,—hence the sale spoken of by him must have referred to this land, as it could have referred to no other.

In the said Petition, it is stated that they purchased about four years ago. And hence if this Petition spoke as of 1733, then the purchase to which they referred must have been in 1729. Evidently the purchase was made of Stover in Pennsylvania, and if it was made in 1729, it was only a contract for a conveyance for Stover obtained his title of the Governor in 1733, and could have conveyed no title until he had obtained it. But this Petition was speaking for several persons and the reference to the purchase in 1729 could not have meant Mr. Miller, if he had not reached the shores of America until 1732. Rangdman, Folk, Crimsash and others may have been there and may have contracted with Stover for his land, and when Mr. Miller came and settled in Lancaster county, he made the acquaintance of these would-be purchasers of Stover, and he joined them therein, hence the words of the Petition. This would probably be the only reconciliation that could be made with Fra Thornton's letter to Col. Wm. Robertson, where he says he met some Dutchmen from Pennsylvania on the mountains who claimed to have purchased of Stover and that they said if Stover could make them a good title, they would settle and if he could not they would not. And at best, their completion of the contract, and of settling depended on the settlement of the law suit between Col. Wm. Beverly and Stover, which was then pending.

When this Petition was prepared, Stover had obtained his Patent, which was some time in 1733, and at what date afterwards we know not, but it is given as of the year 1733, but whether before or after the letter of Fra Thornton, we know not.

The petition , however, says that when they came from Pennsylvania and went on the Stover land, *"there were few inhabitants in those parts,"* and this remark destroys the plaintiff's claim, and it also

proves that the Sheranda did have a few inhabitants when they went there to settle, and hence "Adam was not the first man."

But Gov. Gooch said he had been there since 1727. This was said in 1742. Governor Gooch's statement was one not required to be made, nor was it necessary to be accurate, but altogether immaterial. Neither did Miller have to swear to it, nor make any representation as to any date as to when he became a settler, and the Governor also knew from his Petition which had been before him many years before that he was a settler and inhabitant, and either he or his clerk inserted fifteen years by a guess at the time, it being immaterial what the time was.

It could not have been 1727 as stated by the Governor's papers, and hence the Governor was mistaken.

It could not have been fifteen years before 1742 that he became a settler and inhabitant of the Shenandoah because he had not then, 1727, reached this country—he had not then sold out in Lancaster, he had not purchased of Stover and if he had been there in 1727, he would not have found the few inhabitants there, of whom he speaks, and it would have contradicted the testimony of Fra. Thornton also, and all that can be proved by all the records and of Miller's own testimony would be contradicted by this statement of the Governor, hence the Governor missed it in his guess.

All that Miller had to do when he went to get his papers was to produce the fee for the Governor and the fee for his clerk, and take the oaths of allegiance and take his paper and go.

But, if Morlen and Salling could not go on to the Sherando and get back safely, how could Adam Miller live there? Morlin and Salling, two men that knew something of Indians, went into the valley and crossed over on the James, and one was captured and the other made his escape, and this was the kind of treatment the unprotected whites met at the hands of the Indians, about this time.

And again, several years after, when John Lewis, Mackey and this same John Salling, in the fall of 1732, went across the Blue Ridge on the Shenandoa, and Lewis settled near where Staunton now is, and Mackey near the Buffalo Gap and Saling on the James. When Lewis went to locate 100,000 acres and Salling as much more, and Mackey was hunting buffalo, none of these hunters ever found Adam Miller and no mention is made of his settlement being there in 1732, and it has always been represented that Lewis, Mackey and Salling were the

first. The tradition left by Lewis is against the plaintiffs' claims, as well as the records that we find, even of Adam Miller himself.

Conclusion.

We conclude as we began, that we are not satisfied that the plaintiffs' claim is well founded.

That if it is insisted upon, then the plaintiffs must produce some further evidence, such as will throw more light upon the situation than has been presented, that they must reconcile the conflicting statements and circumstances which appear to contradict their claim.

We cannot close without a reference to Prof. Wayland's article on the Germans of the Valley. He takes the statement from Norris' History of the Lower Valley, as he does the statement that Adam Miller was the first settler west of the mountains, without question. Norris makes the assertion that Mecklenburg was settled in 1726, which is a year ahead of Miller, and there is not the least syllable of evidence to sustain the assertion and nothing given or pretended to be given to maintain it.

There are abundant reasons to satisfy us, that neither claims were correct, and one about as well supported as the other, perhaps Miller has the advantage of the other.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

CATARINA BEIERLIN.

In the Historical Rooms, in the Capitol of West Virginia there will be found a tombstone, a photo of which will be seen on page 115 of the April, 1903 of this magazine. The stone is a rough sand stone, engraved with more than ordinary skill and care and has thereon, besides the inscription, engraved a cross and heart, skull and bones, and hour-glass.

We are not able to say whether the German artist was a scholar, nor can we tell from whence he obtained his verse. The inscription is as follows:

HIER RUET CATARINA BEIERLIN.

GEBOHREN IN JAHR 1687.

ACH WIE WIRD MICH JESUS HERTZEN

MEI NER AUGENTROST UND LIGHT

ALLE TRAEN EN ALLE SCHMERTZEN

WASHEN VONDEM ANGE SIGHT.

Dr. J. P. Hale was so satisfied that this stone intended to tell that this woman died in 1707 and that it was evidence of a pre-historic settlement in the vicinity of Shephardstown, that he secured the same and brought it to the Historical Society and replaced the same with a marble one at the grave, on which he had engraved the date of her death, "1707." He did not learn this from the stone for that date was not on it, the stone had crumbled away and the figures had gone many years ago, but he heard that the people in the vicinity had always supposed that to be the date, hence he deemed the stone of great historical value.

It was to him sufficient to tell of the mysterious German settlement which the people love to tell about, but of which they can give not a name, or a word, nor a thing, except this tombstone, to satisfy any one that there was a single German there before 1732.

We have always contended that this was all wrong, for in 1707, it was not then known, that the Potomac extended through and west of th Blue Ridge; that the Valley was an undiscovered country until Gov. Spottswood went to see it and made his discovery a great military exploit, and that it was given up to the Indians by treaty in 1722, and that there was never found any evidence of a settlement of which any one ever heard and Washington, who wrote down all he saw in 1748 made no mention of it, and there were no soldiers or voters ever produced from the vicinity but those who could be traced to their coming after 1732, and that the history of the country made the proposition an absurdity. In the article in this number entitled "Early Germans on the Opequon," under the head of "Notes" will be seen the following:

"Anna Catarina Beyerlin, sponsor of Catarina Barbara, dau. of "Michael Reusner of Monocacy, bap. Jan. 1, 1735."

This is the record of a clergyman, made at the time, by which it appears that Anna Catarina Beyerlin was the sponsor in baptism for a child in 1735.

If these two records, the tombstone and the clergyman's record were made for the same woman, then 1707 was not the date of her death, for she was alive in 1735 and was then at Monocacy. The two names are alike in sound, though not spelled exactly alike, and the clergyman gives her the name of Anna, in addition to Catarina. There will be no one acquainted with the history of these times, that will pretend to say that they are not the same person and that she came to Virginia after the year 1735 and was buried, probably, when she had become an aged and beloved old lady, in 1767, and was given an unusual monument on account of her age and Christian character.

We regard the clergyman's record conclusion of the fact that it was Catarina Beierlin that was alive in 1735.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA.

This district was the western part of the County of Augusta in Virginia; it was east of the Ohio river, and west of the Allegheny mountains.

It was not created by statute, yet was recognized by law.

It was not a county, yet had a county court, and a county's representation in the General Assembly.

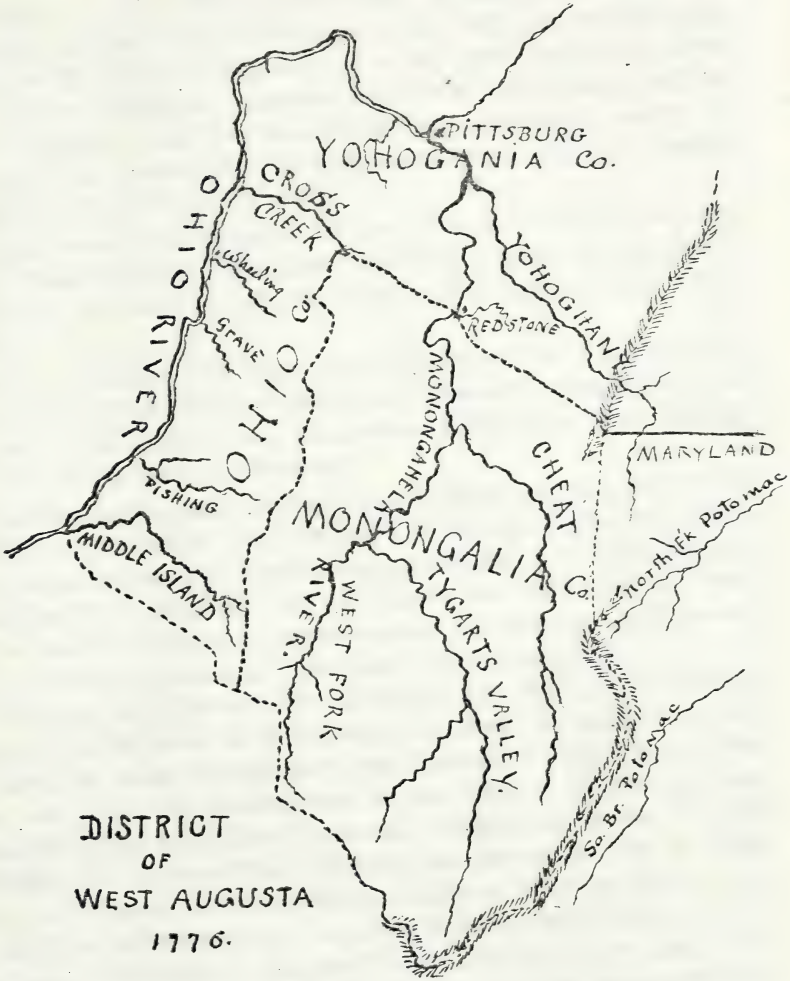
Its boundary and civil jurisdiction were both unknown.

How or when it began were never known, yet we know when it ended.

As a part of the territory now in West Virginia, it is well for us to know all that there can be learned of this peculiar jurisdiction. It seems that when the new State was named, that "West Augusta" was a very appropriate name for the same.

The sub-division of a Colony or a Commonwealth or a State, is usually made by the legislative department of the government, and it

is supposed these sub-divisions are made for the convenience and benefit of the people within the same.



THIS REPRESENTS THE OUTLINES OF THE DISTICT OF WEST AUGUSTA AS DEPERMINED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA AND ALSO THE DIVISION OF THE SAME INTO THREE COUNTIES.

Hennings Statutes at Large is a compilation of all the statutes made by the General Assembly of the Colony of Virginia from the

beginning until the end of the said Colony as a Colony and on until 1800.

We find in 5 Hen. 78, that the county of Augusta was made at the session of Nov. 1738, which was in the 12th year of the reign of George II. King of England, by whose grace and royal favor said acts were permitted. Augusta was taken from Orange and extended westward from the Blue Ridge and around the county of Fredrick, to the utmost limits of Virginia westward, which had before been declared to be "from sea to sea."

Augusta county was organized in Dec. 1745 and its first court was held in Staunton, with John Lewis, presiding justice; Gabriel Jones, the King's attorney; James Madison, clerk; James Patton, high sheriff.

In 1769 Botetourt was taken from Augusta on the southern part, and in 1772 Botetourt was divided and Fincastle was made of the southern part of Botetourt and Kanawha and New River their dividing line between Fincastle and Botetourt.

After the session held in March 1773, there were no Acts of the Assembly made under King George III and up to this date, there is no mention found in any statute, concerning West Augusta, and by the people of Virginia. All of Augusta was considered very west and beyond the Allegheny mountains was an unknown, undiscovered wild wilderness, devoted to Indians and outlaws and such.

In the fall of 1774 Governor Dunmore sent Gen'l Lewis with an army to the Ohio river at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river, and his Lordship went with another army through Winchester, Cumberland and down the Monongahela to the Ohio at Pittsburg, where there was a fort called Fort Dunmore. He proceeded down the Ohio and after the battle of Point Pleasant, he returned by way of Pittsburg, to his home at Williamsburg. While at Pittsburg he did what he could in two matters, viz: he strengthen his claims to that part of the country, as part of Augusta County, for there were many here that believed it to be part of Pennsylvania; and next, he strengthened his claims on all the people as loyal subjects of his Royal Master, King George III.

When he reached Williamsburg he made out a writ of adjournment of the County Court of Augusta, from the town of Staunton to Fort Dunmore and a new commission, for said court, &c., which was

dated December, 1774, with prescribed forms of oaths to be taken, &c., binding them to his king and to Augusta County. This court opened at Fort Dunmore, Feb. 21, 1775, and continued for three days, when came His Majesty's writ, adjourning said court from Fort Dunmore to Staunton again, which was done accordingly. On May 16, 1775, the court again met in Fort Dunmore, pursuant to another writ of adjournment from the Governor, which continued until the 20th, and was then adjourned to Staunton again. There was a called court held May 27, 1775, for the examination of Thos. Glenn, charged with murder.

And on the 12 July, 1775 there was another called court, and on 12 Sept. 1775 another, and on 19 Sept., 1775 a regular adjourned term from Staunton and so, went on, till 19 Apl. 1776, after which it was held for the *District of West Augusta* till Nov. 20, 1776. It will therefore be noticed that there was no recognition of West Augusta until after the 4th July, 1776 and the first court held thereafter was for the District of West Augusta.

There is one thing in all this that we cannot explain, however. The last court before the Declaration of Independence, held April 16, 1776, was by His Majesty's writ of adjournment from Staunton to Fort Dunmore.

Who issued this writ, and by what authority did it come?

Governor Dunmore left Virginia in 1775, and there was no Assembly and the Convention at Richmond was the only recognized Assembly known and this Convention passed an ordinance for this court to be held without his Majesty's writ of adjournment. See later on.

Matters had proceeded between the Colonies in America and His Royal Majesty George III. to that extent that war was expected. Patrick Henry declared that "we must fight."

There was a convention of the delegates in the Colony of Virginia held in Richmond, which began its work in July, 1775. This was without the consent of King or Governor, and was the only recognized authority of government in Virginia, and it being after the English authority had been thrown off and before any commonwealth had been organized it was called "*au Interregnum.*"

This convention began to ordain ordinances; see ix Hen. Stat. Preparation for an organized government and an organized army was the order of the day. Men and money were greatly needed, and the

first ordinance adopted was one for raising a sufficient force for the defence of this Colony. It provided that one hundred men were to be stationed at Pittsburg to garrison Fort Pitt under command of Capt. John Nevill; twenty-five men under a lieutenant at Fort Fincastle at mouth of Wheeling; one hundred and twenty-five men at Point Pleasant.

Twenty-four men were to be raised in *West Augusta*, one hundred in Botetourt and one hundred in Fincastle. Each county had its own Military Committee and the committee of West Augusta was recognized, and West Augusta was made a Military District.

Here in this convention in July, 1775 we find the first recognition of the District of West Augusta.

Gov. Dunmore inaugurated a court to be held in Pittsburg, beginning his work by His Majesty's writ for adjourning the County Court of Augusta from Staunton to Fort Dunmore, Dec. 6, 1774. But this court was called a court for Augusta County until after the 4th day of July, 1776.

On the 29th June, 1776 the Virginia Convention adopted a constitution and the "Commonwealth of Virginia" began its existence with Patrick Henry its Governor. The General Assembly met at Williamsburg, the capitol, in October, 1776, and not only the Colony but the Confederated Colonies or States were to be defended, the Continental Establishment had to have soldiers and munitions of war.

Not only did the convention recognize West Augusta, but it was recognized by the constitution, by giving it two members in the House of Delegates and one Senator.

The General Assembly in one of its first acts to raise six additional battalions on the Continental establishment did not recognize the district of West Augusta by that name, but recognized the district or territory of said district by the names of three counties which did not then exist, and said that the companies to be raised in the counties of Yohogania, Monongalia and Ohio, shall constitute one of the six battalions. 9 Hen. Stat. 182-3.

On page 262, in said 9 Hen. is an "Act for ascertaining the boun-"dary between the county of Augusta and the district of Augusta and "for dividing the said district into three distinct counties," and the said Act then for the first time locates the boundary of the district of West Augusta, and then divides the same into the three counties mentioned—Yohogania, Monongalia and Ohio.

than was His Majesty and Gov. Dunmore, but when the Convention of 1860 came and another war was coming on, the Virginians, like those of 1776, became more tolerant and passed a provision to be inserted in the constitution, that "all property should be taxed according to its value," which provision the people of the West had asked and demanded and pleaded for, both in the convention of 1829-30 and again in 1850, and had been refused most ungraciously.

There is much in the history of West Augusta that seems to be repeated in the history of West Virginia.

There is also a question—did the northern boundary of Botetourt county correspond with the southern boundry of West Augusta? Was the southern boundry of West Augusta made to bound subsequent counties, if so, which ones? and where did Boutetourt so strike the Ohio river? One other query—Who were the soldiers furnished by West Augusta?

In our Oct., 1902, page 44, will be found a sketch of John Harvie, who was one of the delegates from West Augusta. He was a Scotchman and died in 1807. He came to Virginia and settled in Albemarle, was a lawyer and represented West Augusta in the Convention of 1775-76. His wife was a daughter of Gabriel Jones, and his son married a daughter of Chief Justice Marshall.

John Neville was another representative of West Augusta in the Virginia Convention 1775-76. He was born in Prince William County, Virginia, in 1731; died near Pittsburg 1803. He was with Braddock's expedition and afterwards settled near Winchester in Frederick County, and was elected sheriff of said county. In 1776 he was justice of Berkely county. He was Colonel of the 4th Virginia regiment in Revolution and was engaged in suppressing the Whiskey insurrection in 1794. His son Presley married a daughter of Gen'l Daniel Morgan.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

---

than was His Majesty and Gov. Dunmore, but when the Convention of 1860 came and another war was coming on, the Virginians, like those of 1776, became more tolerant and passed a provision to be inserted in the constitution, that "all property should be taxed according to its value," which provision the people of the West had asked and demanded and pleaded for, both in the convention of 1829-30 and again in 1850, and had been refused most ungraciously.

There is much in the history of West Augusta that seems to be repeated in the history of West Virginia.

There is also a question—did the northern boundary of Botetourt county correspond with the southern boundry of West Augusta? Was the southern boundry of West Augusta made to bound subsequent counties, if so, which ones? and where did Boutetourt so strike the Ohio river? One other query—Who were the soldiers furnished by West Augusta?

In our Oct., 1902, page 44, will be found a sketch of John Harvie, who was one of the delegates from West Augusta. He was a Scotchman and died in 1807. He came to Virginia and settled in Albemarle, was a lawyer and represented West Augusta in the Convention of 1775-76. His wife was a daughter of Gabriel Jones, and his son married a daughter of Chief Justice Marshall.

John Neville was another representative of West Augusta in the Virginia Convention 1775-76. He was born in Prince William County, Virginia, in 1731; died near Pittsburg 1803. He was with Braddock's expedition and afterwards settled near Winchester in Frederick County, and was elected sheriff of said county. In 1776 he was justice of Berkely county. He was Colonel of the 4th Virginia regiment in Revolution and was engaged in suppressing the Whiskey insurrection in 1794. His son Presley married a daughter of Gen'l Daniel Morgan.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

---

*EXTRACTS

THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA;

1748-1785.

MINUTE BOOK OF THE VIRGINIA COURT HELD AT FORT DUNMORE (Pittsburg) FOR THE DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA,

1775-1776.

Compiled by R. R. Sweet, Washington, D. C.

THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA; 1748-1785.

Correspondence between the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia resulted in a meeting of Commissioners at Williamsburg, Va., on May 19, 1774, to endeavor to establish the boundary line. The meeting was fruitless; but it is interesting to note that the Pennsylvania commissioners proposed as the western boundary a line from the western end of Mason's and Dixon's line, to be extended its proper distance of five degrees of longitude, thence northward but parallell at all points with the meanderings of the Delaware river. This line would have left almost all of the present county of Washington, Pa., and corresponding portions of the counties north and south of it, in the "Pan-Handle" of Virginia. The proposition was rejected on the part of Virginia, her commissioners contending that under a proper construction of Penn's charter, the boundary line should run east of Pittsburg.

Soon thereafter, in July, 1774, occurred what is called Dunmore's war, at the close of which Logan, the celebrated Indian chief, made his

* From Annals of Carnegie Musenm.

supposed speech referring to the killing of his dusky family at the mouth of Yellow Creek below the present Steubenville: "Who is there to mourn for Logan?" Although this war was not of great magnitude, and was confined to what is now the State of Ohio, yet its approach so frightened the settlers of the Ohio and Monongahela valleys that it is said in a letter written by Valentine Crawford to Col. Geo. Washington, "There were more than one thousand people crossed the Monongahela in one day at three ferries that are not one mile apart."

Dunmore himself was with the white forces, chiefly adherents of the Virginia jurisdiction; and it is clear, as before intimated, that in the adjustment of the terms of peace, Dunmore, foreseeing the approaching revolution from the mother country, arranged such terms with the Indians as subsequently made them, or aided to make them, the allies of the British armies against our American patriots.

On his way down the river to the scene of the conflict, Lord Dunmore stopped at Fort Dunmore, as the fort at Pittsburg had been baptized by Dr. Connoly, whence he issued his proclamation, this time personally, and publicly asserting the claim of Virginia to all the territory west of the Laurel hill mountains, and alleging instructions he had lately received from the English government to take it under his immediate control. A counter proclamation by Governor Penn followed on October 12, 1774, instructing the Pennsylvania magistrates to maintain the jurisdiction of Pennslyvania, notwithstanding Dunmore's fulminations. Dunmore, on his return after the treaty of peace, which was made in the month of October, stopped again at Pittsburg, or at Fort Dunmore, as he called the place, when he was once more brought into personal contact with his adherents. He thence proceeded to Redstone, now Brownsville, where he had Thomas Scott arrested and brought before him for the offence of exercising the functions of a Pennsylvania magistrate. Thomas Scott was a distinguished man of that day and afterward. He became the first prothonotary of Washington county, Pa., when organized, held many other important public positions, and was a member of the first Congress of the United States under the Constitution of 1787. On the hearing before Lord Dunmore, he was bound over for trial at a court for Augusta county, Va., to be held at Fort Dunmore, on December 20, 1774.

DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA.

The Augusta county court was not opened, however, on December 20, 1774, but on December 12th. A writ had been issued by Dunmore, in the name of his British Majesty, adjourning the county court of Augusta county from Staunton, Va., to Fort Dunmore, accompanied with a new commission of the peace, embracing with the old justices of the parent county the names of such of the adherents in the Monongahela valley as were regarded as proper persons for Virginia magistrates.

The district was called the District of West Augusta, and in its territory now in Pennsylvania it was bounded on the east by the Laurel Hill mountains and extended along the east side of the Allegheny river some distance beyond the Kiskeminitas, embracing all of Westmoreland, Allegheny, Beaver, Washington, Greene, and Fayette counties, Pa.

The first term of this Virginia court was held at Fort Dunmore on February 21, 1775, when George Croghan, John Campbell, John Connoly, Thos. Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, George Vallandigham and William Goe appeared, took the qualifying oaths, and occupied their seats as justices, George Croghan, settled about where Lawrenceville now is, at first a Virginia adherent, had become quite a Pennsylvanian during Dunmore's war, but he was now made the presiding justice of Dunmore's court, and this brought him back once more to the Virginia partisans. From this date there were not only two different sets of magistrates, with their subordinate officers, assessors, and commissioners, over the same people in the Monongahela valley, but within a few miles of each other there were established two different courts, one at Pittsburg, the other at Hanna's Town, regularly or irregularly administering justice under the laws of two different governments."

DIVISION OF WEST AUGUSTA.

In October 1776, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act to divide the District of West Augusta into three new counties, Ohio, Yohogania and Monongalia. For a short time before this division, the courts of West Augusta were transferred to Augusta Town, a mile west of Washington, Pa. At that place the courts were held September 17, 18, and November 19, 20, 1776. The new division then took effect.

All three of the new counties came together at Catfish Camp, now Washington. The courts of Ohio county were held at Black's Cabin, on Short Creek, now West Liberty, West Virginia; those for Monongalia county on the farm of Theophilis Phillips about two miles above New Geneva, in what is now Fayette county, Pa.; while the courts of Yohogania county were held on the farm of Andrew Heath, a mile or so above West Elizabeth in what is now Allegheny county, Pa.

RUNNING THE BOUNDARY LINE.

On June 3, 1781, only a temporary line had been run. Troubles had ensued resulting in "Obstructions" producing "Anarchy and Confusion." Such terms as "Villianous Banditta" were of frequent use on either side, and letters in the State archives are full of them. There was still much anxiety for the final establishment of the two boundaries.

In 1783 the authorities of each State appointed four commissioners to run and mark the permanent boundary, Rev. John Ewing, David Rittenhouse, John Lukens and Charles Hutchins were appointed by Pennsylvania. By Virginia, Rev. James Madison, Rev. Robert Andrews, John Page and Thomas Lewis were appointed. June 1, 1784 was the time set for the beginning of the work. The meridian line from the southwest corner of the State of Pennsylvania, was finally run and marked by David Rittenhouse and Andrew Porter, on the part of Pennsylvania, and Andrew Ellicott and Joseph Neville on the part of Virginia on August 23, 1785. And thus the matter ended.

Waddell, in his "Annels of Augusta County," page 257, says: "The district of West Augusta appears to have been evolved rather than created by law." In this connection the following from Craigs Olden Time, p. 139, is of interest:

PITTSBURG AND STAUNTON—A REMENISCENCE.

"In the Convention August 22, 1777. Whereas, the quiet of this Colony will greatly depend upon the County Courts, attending particularly to the suppression of all irregularities in their respective Counties, and whereas, the Courts held at Pittsburg are by writs of adjournment,

which renders it impossible to hold Courts for the suppression of irregularities or trials of criminals at Staunton in East Augusta, when the adjournment is to Pittsburg and so *vice versa.*

Resolved, That the Courts of Staunton and Pittsburg, do proceed in all matters relating to keeping the peace and good behavior in all criminal matters, as if they were distinct counties."

JUDGES OF WEST AUGUSTA COURT.

The names of the Judges who served in the West Augusta Court were as follows:

*Colonial Records Pa., Vol. xiv, p. 656; Vol xv, p. 38.

[1]George Croghan, Presiding Justice.
[2]John Campbell,
[3]John Canon.
[4]John Connoly.
[5]William Crawford.
[6]John Gibson.
[7]William Goe.
[8]John McColloch.
[9]Dorsey Pentecost.
[10]Thomas Smallman.
[11]George Vallandigham.
[12]Edward Ward.
[13]David Shepherd.

A list of all the names appearing in the Minute Book of the Court has been prepared for the West Virginia Historical Magazine, arranged in alphabetical order, and is herewith presented. The figures to the right of the names refer to the pages of the original manuscript.

[1]Major George Groghan was a native of Ireland educated at the Dublin University and on coming to this country settled near where Harrisburg, Pa, now stands. He was Deputy Indian Agent under Sir Wm. Johnson as early as 1746. In 1748 he owned 800 acres of land in various parts of Cumberland county. (Wing's Hist. Cum. Co., p. 36.) In 1765, at the instance of Johnson he proceeded from Fort Pitt down the Ohio river to the mouth of the Wabash, up which he journeyed and then across the country to Detroit, treating with the Indians as he passed. He left Ft. Pitt May 15th and reached Detroit August 17th. In May, 1766, he made a settlement four miles above Fort Pitt on the Allegheny. (Olden Time.) (Ohio Archaeologist, Vol. XII.) He

died in Philadelphia in August, 1782. In religious belief he was an Episcopalian.

[2]Col. John Campbell was a trader and land owner in Pittsburg. In 1765 he laid out the "military plan" of Pittsburg.

[3]John Canon was the proprietor of Canonsburg, Pa.

[4]Dr. John Connoly was a nephew of George Croghan. He was born and bred near Wright's Ferry, Lancaster county, Pa. His father was a grubber among the farmers on the Susquehanna, who found the secret of pleasing a Quaker orderly widow of the name of Ewing, and the jobber was a professed papist. This match, as might have been expected, proved very disagreeable, so that he left nothing to commemorate his memory, except the above named villainous doctor." John Ormsby in Olden Time, p. 93.

In 1776 Washington met him at Pittsburg and in his journal speaks of him as a "sensible and intelligent" man. Connoly was unscrupulous and full of intrigue. From the commencement of the Revolution he was a Tory of the rankest kind. (DeHass, p. 143.)

In June, 1775, Dr. Connoly was arrested by the sheriff of Westmoreland county, Pa., and taken to Hanna's Town; on the records of the Westmoreland county court, July term, 1775, there is found an action of Capias in Case, indicating an arrest for damages, brought by "Robert Hanna, Esq. v. John Connoly." The case, however, was never brought to trial on account of the Revolution. Connoly was released by the Westmoreland authorities and was sent to General Gage, commanding the British forces at Boston. General Gage returned him to Lord Dunmore, who granted him a commission as lieutenant-colonel of a regiment to be raised in the "back parts," and Canada, which meant that it was to be composed of Indians. While on his way to Detroit with his commission and instructions, he was captured by the American forces at Hagerstown, Md., when he was turned over to Congress and held a prisoner until 1780-81, and was then exchanged. After the Revolution he seems to have settled in Canada; subsequently he published in London his "Narrative' of his life and public acts, a copy of which was purchased of late years for a large sum of money and is now in the library of the Historical Society of Pennslyvania. It has been reprinted in the pages of the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography.*

But the Virginians and the Pennsylvanians on the Monongahela

and Ohio fought side by side under the Stars and the Stripes; for it will not do to suppose that only the people of the east fought with the British lion. (Hon. Boyd Crumrine.)

[5]Col. Wiliam Crawford was born in what is now Berkeley county, Va., in 1732. After his removal west he lived on the site of New Haven, opposite Connellsville, Fayette county, Pa. He was in command of Fort Pitt in 1778. He was also in command of the 13th Virginia, known as the "West Augusta Regiment," which he raised for service in the western border in the event the Indian troubles continued. Its service was entirely in the west, doing duty in detachments at Ft. Pitt, Ft. McIntosh and along the Ohio and Allegheny rivers. No roll of the regiment was ever obtained. Col. Crawford was in command of the Sandusky expedition against the Indians, which resulted so disastrously, was captured and burned at the stake June 11th, 1782.

[6]Gen. John Gibson, nicknamed "Horsehead" Gibson, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., May 23d, 1740. After receiving a classical education, he, at the age of 18, joined the expedition of Gen. Forbes against Fort DuQuesne and after it was taken he settled at Fort Pitt as an Indian trader. In a very short time he was taken prisoner by the Indians and kept several years, when he made his escape. At the close of hostilities he again settled at Fort Pitt. During the time he was a prisoner he became well acquainted with some of the Indian languages and often acted as interpreter. In 1774 he accompanied Lord Dunmore on the expedition against the Shawnees and other Indians on the Scioto. Soon after the passage of the act of the General Assembly of Virginia dividing the district of West Augusta, he was appointed Lt. Col. (Nov. 12, 1776) of the 13th Virginia regiment in the war of the Revolution; appointed Colonel of the 6th Virginia October 25, 1777; transferred to 9th Va., Sept. 14, 1778; transferred to 7th Va., Feb. 12th, 1781, and served to the close of the war; brevetted brigadier general, 30th Sept., 1783. At one time he had an angry controversy with Col. Broadhead, who commanded Fort Pitt in 1778 and 1779. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention in 1778, and was an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Allegheny county. After the election of Jefferson he was, in 1800, appointed Secretary of the Territory of Indiana and held the office until it became a state, and was acting Governor in 1811-

705519

1813. He afterwards returned to Allegheny county and died at the residence of his son-in-law, George Wallace, April 12, 1822.—*Craig's Olden Time. Heitman's Hist. U. S. Army.*

[7]William Goe was born August 4, 1729, near what is now Upper Marlboro, St. George county, Maryland. He migrated westward in 1773, and settled on the east side of the Monongahela river in what is now Jefferson township, Fayette county, Pa. He died March 27, 1824. His father was a native of Scotland.

Mr. Goe lived to be nearly one hundred years old and was buried in a coffin he had kept in his house for years. He concluded it would be well to have his coffin about him during life and ordered one made. He stored it in a garret where in due time it became the receptacle for dried fruit and served as a lodging place for rats. On making this discovery he used the coffin in which to bury one of his slaves and ordered another one made for himself. It is said that he would frequently lie down in it. Another peculiarity was that he always sowed his wheat while riding on horseback.—*Ellis Hist. Fayette Co., Pa.*

[8]Major John McCollogh was born in 1750. He was a daring frontiersman and a brother of Major Samuel McCollogh, who made the famous leap. He did ample service in the course of our struggle for independence and a more devoted patriot could not be found. The early records of Ohio county, W. Va., show that he acted a conspicuous part on the bench and otherwise.—*DeHass Hist., p. 343.*

The McCollogh family consisted of four sons (of which John was the youngest) and two daughters. One of the daughters married Ebenezer Zane. John McCollogh was commissioned Major in 1795.

It is said the family lived near Alexandria, Va., before moving west.—*Hist. Panhandle.*

[9]Dorsey Pentecost was a Virginian. He was a prominent and wealthy man of that day. He was a Justice of the Peace and Judge in Bedford county, Pa., in 1771. He dwelt on a large estate in the forks of the Youghiogheny called "Greenway." After the division of West Augusta he was one of the Judges of the now extinct county of Yohogany county. He was also a Colonel of militia for Yohogany county in the Revolution. He died of apoplexy in Washington county, Pa., in 1823.—*Hist. Old Westmoreland.*

[10]Thomas Smallman was an ensign in the regiment commanded by Col. John Armstrong at the destruction of Kittaning on the Alle-

gheny river 20 miles above Fort Pitt, September 8, 1756, when 49 whites were killed, wounded and missing.—*Wing's Hist. Cum. Co., p. 58.*

On the 9th of July, 1759, he was one of the Captains at Fort Pitt.—*Hist. Cum & Adams Co., Pa.*

"There is a petition on file in the State Department at Harrisburg, signed by Geo. Croghan, *Thomas Smallman* and Thos. Butler, on behalf of the members of the Church of England in Cumberland county, Pa., (1764) representing that they had in part erected a church in Carlisle, Pa., but, from the smallness of their numbers, &c., they were unable to finish it and praying for relief."—*Pa. Mag., Hist. & Biog., Vol. 17, p. 2.*

On November 2, 1780, Col. Broadhead wrote to Geo. Washington from Fort Pitt, "I hear this morning that Thomas Smallman has made a secret and clandestine purchase of an island in the Ohio, two miles below this post, commonly called McKee's Island. The deed, I am told, is signed by two Deleware chiefs.—*Durant's Hist. Allegheny Co., p. 50.*

He was thoroughly loyal to the cause of American independence and was at the meeting of the committee of 1775.

[11]George Vallandigham was born near Alexandria, Virginia, about the year 1736. In 1768 he obtained an appointment as principal of an Academy in Prince George county, Maryland. About the year 1774 he crossed the Alleghenies to the country around Fort Pitt and purchased 1,000 acres of land on Robinson's Run, then in West Augusta, now in Allegheny county, Pa. For several years he was a surveyor and Justice of the Peace. In religion he was a strong Presbyterian. He died October 4th, 1810. He was the grandfather of the late Hon. Clement L. Vallandigham, of Ohio.—*Life of C. L. Vallandigham by his brother.*

[12]Major Edward Ward was a prominent resident of Pittsburg. He was in command of Fort Pitt at the time it was capturned by Capt. Contrecoeur, of one of the company of French Marines, in 1754. Ward had only about forty men, while Contrecoeur had several hundred French and Indians with several pieces of cannon. He was taken prisoner. In 1759 he was a Captain at Fort Pitt.—*Hist Old Westmoreland.*

In 1760 Ward open the first coal pit west of the Allegheny moun-

tains, at Coal Hill, near the summit. The coal was sent down a chute in flats and then conveyed to the fort, Ft. Pitt.—*Pa. Mag. of Hist. & Biog., Vol. 7.*

[13]Col. David Shepherd emigrated from the Potomac to the Wheeling settlement in 1770.—*Norris, p. 220.*

Abraham, Moses, 47.
Alexander, Archibald, 1.
Anderson, James, 79.
Anderson, John, 43.
Andrews, David, 78.
Andreas, Wm., 72.
Armstrong, Edward, 2, 6, 8, 13, 26, 27, 62, 70.
Ashcraft, Jed., 26.
Ashton, George, 13.
Aston, Geo., 14, 15, 16, 41, 42.
Aston, Capt. Geo., 65, 66.
Atkinson, Thos., 69.
Attos, ———, 8.
Asburger's ferry, 62.
Baynton, Peter, 73.
Bache, Richard, 73.
Backys, Brasimies, 20.
Baily, Philip, 5.
Baird, James, 12.
Baker, Christinee, 33.
Baker, Joseph, 39.
Baker, Joshua, 14.
Baker, Michael (infant), 33.
Barrackman, Peter, 19, 70.
Bashears, Wm., 12.
Bay, Thos., 43.
Bealer, Christof, 62.
Beason, Jacob, 22.
Bears, John, 65.
Beavers, Sampson, 12.
Becket, ———, 3.
Beckett's fort, 45.
Bell, Adam, 26, 80.
Bell, John, 12.
Beeler, Joseph, 3, 13.
Bennett, Stephen, 26.
Berwick, James, 8, 68.
Blackford, Jos., 18.
Blackmore, Nathaniel, 12, 72.
Bokias, Erasmus, 78, 79.
Boley, John, 26.
Boly, John, 44.
Bond, Thos. 12,
Bond, Thos., Jr., 73.
Bollock, Jos., 73.
Booth, James, 12.
Bousman, Jacob., 4, 12, 15, 20, 22, 23, 27, 33, 81.
Bousman, Lieut. Jacob, 81.
Bowyer, Michael, 1.
Boyle, Phillip, 72.
Boyer, Richard, 46.
Boyton, John, 73.
Boyton, Peter, 73.
Bowyer, Wm., 1.
Brent, Geo. 2, 46, 61.
Brenton, James, 46.
Bresser, ———, 5.
Briscoe, Walter, 18.
Brown, Basil, 8, 19, 27.
Brown, Daniel, 71, 80.
Brown, Francis, 7, 80.
Brown, Thos., 8, 24, 78, 79.

Brownlee, James, 43.
Bruce, Chas., 16, 33.
Bruce, James, 4.
Brumfield, Emson, 12.
Butler, Simson, 14.
Butler, Wm., 67.
Caldwell, James, 78, 79.
Caldwell, Jos., 67.
Callender, Robt., 72, 73.
Camp, Ruben, 8.
Cannon, Daniel, 19, 24.
Cannon, John, 1, 3, 8, 14, 15, 16, 18, 22, 24, 27, 46, 47, 48, 61, 63, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 76, 81.
Campbell James, 46.
Campbell, John, 1, 3, 8, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 21, 23, 24, 33, 39 40 42, 48, 62, 64, 70, 71, 75, 80.
Campbell, John,, 46, (not the judge.)
Campbell, Robt., 43.
Carpenter, Christopher, 71.
Carpenter, John, 12, 68.
Caveat, James, 6, 7.
Caveat, John, 23.
Castleman, John, 12.
Cavet, John, 33.
Chambers, James, 20, 21, 45, 77.
Chamberlain, James, 22.
Chevalier, John, 73.
Chevalier, Peter, 73.
Chew, James, 13, 17.
Christian, John, 1, 7, 80.
Chriswell, Joseph, 8.
Christy, Thos., 22.
Christy, Wm., 4, 27, 80.
Christy, Capt. Wm., 81.
Cisnea, Joseph, 26.
Clark, Geo. Rodgers, 13.
Clark, James, 40.
Clem, Sam'l, 46.
[1]Coburn, Jonathan, 78, 79.
Coe, Moses, 71.
Cockran, Jacob, 15.
Cockran, Joseph, 14.
Cockrin, Wm., 39.
Cole, Edward, 73.
Colhoun, John, 67.
Collins, John, 13, 47, 64, 65.
Colvig, Vincen, 3.
Colvig, Wm., 8, 19.
Conner, Cornelius, 41.
Conner, John, 42..

[1]Jonathan Coburn was recommended, at this session of the court, as a proper person to be added to the Commission of the Peace.

He lived about ten miles southeast of New Geneva, in what is now Fayette county, Pa. The law creating the three new counties of Monongalia, Ohio and the now extinct county of Yohogania, provided that the new court of Manongalia should meet at his house on the 8th of December, 1776.—*Hening, 2, 264-5.*

Connoly, John, 1, 3, 5, 8, 14, 16, 17, 18, 21.
Connoly, Major John, 44.
Cook, Edward, 2, 11, 13.

Cook, Jacob, 79.
Cook, Thos., 4, 21, 79.
Corey, John, 46.
Corn, Geo., 17.
Cox, Gabriel, 4, 16, 19, 72.
Cox, Geo., 76.
Cox, Isaac, 77, 79.
Couch, Nathan, 7.
Coulter, Eli, 13.
Craig, James, 1.
Craig, John, 45.
Craig, Wm., 4.
Crawford, James, 20, 25.
Crawford, Josiah, 4.
Crawford, Major, 21.
[1]Crawford, Valentine, 24, 27,
Crawford, Wm., 3, 15, 19, 21, 24, 25, 27, 33, 42, 44, 48, 62, 63, 81.
Cresap, Michael, Sr., 46.
[2]Cresap, Michael, 9.
Crogan, Geo., 1, 4, 62, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 33, 40, 42, 47, 46, 61, 65, 66, 73.
Crotan, Dennis, 73.
Crooks, Richard, 4, 21.
Crooks, Thos., 12, 13, 69, 79.
Cunningham, Wm., 20.
Cumberford, James, 14.
Cumerford, James, 5.
Custard, Isaac, 72.
D'Alton, Valentine Thomas, 14.
De Camp, John, 74, 78.
Davidson, Amaziah, 79.
Davidson, Hugh, 23.

[1]Valentine Crawford was a brother of Col. William Crawford. He was one of the earliest of pioneers in what is now Fayette county, Pa. He was in correspondence with George Washington, during the time from 1773 to 1776 in reference to the Washington Bottom lands.—*Ellis Hist. Fayette Co.*

[2]Daniel Cresap, son of Col. Thomas Cresap, had by his first wife one son, Michael, who commanded a company in the Dunmore war and was afterwards Col. of militia in Hampshire county, Va.

Thomas Cresap's father came from Yorkshire, England.—*John J. Jacob Hist. Capt. M. Cresap, son of Thomas, 1826.*

On the breaking out of the war of the Revolution Michael Cresap marched to Boston with a brave set of men and died a Revolutionary patriot.—*Crumrine, p. 177*

Davidson, Jonah, 1.
[1]Davis, Benjamin, 12, 16, 19,
Deckar, John, 19.
Decker, John, 2, 11, 19.
Decker, Tobias, 72.
Douglas, Alex., 3, 45, 63.
Dougherty, Cornelius, 14.
Dousman, John, 12, 74, 88.
Duncan, David, 67.
Dunbar, William, 71, 75.

Denbow, Robert, 46.
Devore, James, 2, 9.
Dewitt, Ezekiel, 68.
Dexter, Silas, 4, 12, 16, 19.
Dial, Edward, 21.
Dickinson, John, 1.
Dickinson, John Jun., 45, 74, 80.
Dodd, Charles, 78.
Donerly, Arthur, 39.
Donnellson, Wm., 26.
Dorenin, Jacob, 5.
Dundas, James, 73.
Dunfields, Fred'k, 2, 18.
Edgar, Wm., 73.
Edwards, John, 72.
Edgington, Thomas, 19, 72.
Egenton, Thos., 12 (probably same as above).
Eglington, Peter, 17, 18, 40.
Elliott, Benja., 39.
Elliott, Robert, 39.
Elliott, William, 3, 13, 39.

[1]At the session of the court held on February 23, 1775, Benjamin Davis was one of 28 recommended to the Governor of Virginia as "proper persons to be added to the Commission of the Peace for this county." He resided at that time in what is now Westmoreland county, Pa. He was born in Lancaster county, Pa., of Welsh parentage. He was a Lt. Col. of Militia in Westmoreland county in 1781-2. On the 27th of June, 1782, Alexander McClean, one of the Commissioners for running the boundary line, wrote to President Moore as follows: "Col. Benjamin Davis was on hand with Militia, but on account of the expedition against Sandusky by the volunteers of both counties (Westmoreland and Washington) which drew off a great number of the militia and arms, I thought it not prudent to call any part of the guard from them, although impowered so to do." (Archives Pa., Vol. IX, p. 566.) The records for the year 1782 show that he was the owner of four slaves.

By the act of the Pennsylvania legislature of 1785, he was appointed one of the commissioners to purchase ground on which to erect a court house and prison for Westmoreland county. (Rupp Hist.) Not long after this time he went with the tide of emigration to Kentucky and located at or near Washington, Mason county. A little later he moved to Columbia, Hamilton county, Ohio, now a part of Cincinnati. The first Baptist church ever organized in Hamilton county was at his residence in Columbia on the 20th of January, 1790. (Hist. Cin. by A. E. Jones.) In October of the same year he was a member of the first U. S. grand jury ever convened in Hamilton county.

One of his sons lived in Morgantown, Va., about this time. His

youngest daughter, Rachel Davis, was married to Thomas Morris, a native of Virginia, November 3, 1797. Mr. Morris was afterwards elected to the U. S. Senate from Ohio.

Jonathan D. Morris, elected as a Representative from Ohio to the 30th and 31st Congresses, and Isaac N. Morris, elected as a Representative from Illinois to the 35th and 36th Congresses, were grandsons of Benjamin Davis. He died about 1799.

Elrod, Peter, 16, 19.
Elvey, Thos., 68.
Enocks, David, 76.
Enocks, Henry, 78, 79.
Erwin, James, 33.
Erwin, Joseph, 12.
Evans, David, 76, 78.
Evans, John, 77, 79.
Evans, Wm., 41.
Ewalt, Sam'l, 14.
Feree, Fred., 15, 23.
Ferrie, Frederick, 8.
Fleming, Patrick, 20.
Flinn, Thos., 73, 74.
Forsythe, Wm., 74.
Fouts, Philip, 22.
Frank, David, 73.
Franks, David, 72.
Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, 73.
Franklin, Wm., 64, 65, 73.
Freeman, Thomas, 13, 78, 79.
Freeman, Wm., 47, 64, 65.
Frederick, Bashar, 45.
Friend, Jonas, 78.
Frogg, John, 1.
Froman, Chas., 26.
Froman, Capt., 24, 65.
Froman, Capt. Paul, 19.
Froman, Paul, 2, 4, 11, 15, 20, 21.
Gibson, John, 1, 3, 5, 8, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 24, 27, 28, 39, 40, 46, 62, 63, 64, 73, 76, 77.
Gilbert, Felix, 1.
Ginder, Cath., 18.
Ginder, Geo., 18.
Ginder, Michael, 18.
Ginder, Susana, 18.
Girty, Thos., 2, 11, 24, 68.
[1]Girty, Simon, 4, 7.
Glenn, Thos., 17, 18, 30, 32, 40, 69, 81.
Goe, Wm., 42.
Goe, Wm., 1, 3, 8, 41, 67, 68, 72. 76, 81.
Gratton, John, 1.
Gratz, Bernard, 25.
Gray, James, 43.
Graydon, Caleb, 71, 87.
Greathouse, John, 75.
Griffith, Sam'l, 75.
Grymes, Walter, 20.
Hall, Henry, 77.
Hagerty, Nicholas, 15.
Hamilton, Archibald, 22.
Hamilton, James, 45.
Hamilton, John, 78, 79.
Hamen, Wm., 79.
Hammet, Joseph, 68.
Hammond, James, 68, 78.

Froman, Soloman, 72.
Fry, Benja., 62, 78, 79.
Gaddis, Thos., 13, 78, 79.
Galbreath, Thos., 13.
Galloway, Jos., 73.
Gibson, Geo., 39.
Hanna, Robert, 67.
Hannah, Robert, 5, 6.
Haney, Michael, 12.
Harden, John, Sr., 78, 79.
Harden, John, 67.
Harden, John, Jr., 12.

[1]At the first session of the court, Feb. 21, 1775, Simon Girty took the oath of allegiance to the government of Great Britain and was commissioned as Lieutenant of Militia. He was born in Pennsylvania about 1741-5. His father is said to have come from Ireland. In 1774 Girty was a soldier and spy under Lord Dunmore at Fort Pitt. He was present at the torture and burning of Col. Crawford in June, 1782. For several years before his death he was totally blind. He died on his farm near Malden, Mo., Feb. 18th, 1816. He was buried on his farm, his funeral being attended by a detachment of troops from Ft. Malden. British soldiers fired a parting salute over his grave. He was laid to rest with military honors and as a loyal subject of Great Britain—but at that very moment his name was held in abhorance by all Americans who had heard of him.—*Butterfield's Hist. of Girty's.*

Judge James Veech said Girty was probably a native of one of the Polish provinces of Russia and that his real name was Gustavus H-deRosinthal.—*Durant's Hist. Allegheny Co., Pa., p. 53.*

Harris, Daniel, 69.
Harrison, Charles, 24.
Harrison, Mathew, 1.
Harrison, Wm., 13, 78, 79.
Harry, John, 71.
Hart, Silas, 1.
Harvie, John, 2.
Hatchway, John, 72.
Hawkins, Wm., 12, 15, 20, 64, 69.
Hayes, Maley, 19.
Haymaker, Jacob, 79.
Haymond, Calder, 71.
Hawthorn, John, 12.
Hays, John, 1.
Hugart, Thos., 1.
Hughes, John, 33.
Hull, Garshom, 12.
Hume, John, 64.
Hursh, Peter, 72.
Inloe, Ab'm, 79.
Innes, James, 11, 13, 15, 19, 72.
Irons, Chas., 2.
Irwing, John, 13,
[1]Jacobs, John Jeremiah, 46.
Jacman, Rob't, 22.
Jarrett, John, 77.
Jenkins, Aaron, 77.
Jennings, ———, 22.

Heath, Henry, 4, 9, 78..
Hedge, Silas, 1, 68.
Henderson, Robert, 3, 4, 16, 19.
Hendrick, John, 39.
Herbert, Thos., 66.
Heath, (?) Richard, 21.
Hickman, Ezekiel, 3, 62.
Higarthy, Nicholas, 12.
Hickman, Charles, 45.
Hill, Jos., 2.
Hill, Jos., Senr., 2, 11, 12, 72.
Hillibrand, Peter, 23, 24, 69.
Hinch, Samuel, 65.
Hinly, Sam'l, 12.
Holliday, Moses, 30.
Holls, (?) Fras, 11.
Hopkins, James, 78.
Horton, Jos., 80.
House (?) Christopher, 13.
Hudson, Joshua, 77.
Hudson, Wm., 77.
Johns, David, 46.
Johns, Jonathan, 46.
Johnson, Barnet, 63.
Johnson, James, 2, 17.
Johnston, Benja., 33.
Joliff, Luke, 9.
Jones, John Gabr'l, 1, 20, 33, 61.
Jones, John, 33.
Jones, Owen, Jr., 73.
Jones, Robert, 77.
Knight, Jacob, 33.
Kuykendal, Benjamin (Jersey Ben), 72, not the Judge of Yohogania Court.
Kyser, Benjamin, 23.
Labat, Ignace, 45.
Labat, Prudence, 62.
Labath, Ignace, 27.
Lamaster, Isaac, 71.
Lapsey, Thos., 65.
Lawrence, Thos., 62.

[1]Clerk for Michael Cresap when the latter was doing business as a trader at Redstone. After Cresap's death Jacobs married his widow. —*Crumrine, 177.*

Leet, Daniel, 71.
Levy, Andrew Levy, 72.
[1]Lewis, Thos., 71.
Linnd, Jacob, 27.
Linley, James, 79.
Long, Jacob, 4.
Lockhart, James, 1.
Louther, Wm., 77.
Lowther, Wm., 79.
Lynn, Wm., 9.
McAnully, John, 3, 25.
Mc'bride, Francis, 18.
Mc'bride, Sam'l, 69.
McCullock, John, 17, 18, 21, 24, 27, 46, 47, 48, 61, 63, 64, 68, 71, 79, 81.
McConnel, James, 20.
McCormick, Geo., 71, 77, 79.
McCalalan, John, 76.
McClenechan, Alex., 1.
McClure, David, 26.
McCoy, James, 45, 76, 78.
McCullough, Geo., 10.
McCullough, John, 1, 16.
McDonald, John, 78, 79.
McDowell, John, 78, 79.

McCallister, Jno., 61, 68.
McCartney, Peter, 23.
McCashlen, James, 41, 67.
McCay, Aeneas, 67.
McCawley, Peter, 72.
McDowell, Sam'l, 1.
McElroy, Pat, 4, 20, 25, 27, 63, 77, 80.
Mcfarlane, Daniel, 78, 79.
McGoldrick, ———, 8.

[1]Thomas Lewis was the surveyor for Augusta county.

McGlaughlin, Rich'd, 19.
McGuire, Thomas, 68.
McHolister, Betty, 43.
McKee, Alex, 13, 77.
McKee, David, 22.
McKee, Jas., 75.
McKee, John, 12.
McKee, Rob't, 33.
McKee, Wm., 21.
McKinly, Rob't, 80.
McKinsie, Sam'l, 13.
McMahon, James, 76, 79, 80.
McMahon, Richard, 2, 4, 11, 16, 19, 70.
McMeans, Andrew, 16, 19.
McMillen, John, 43.
McNew, John, 26.
MacNully, John, 25.
Mace, Nicholas, 18.
[1]Madison, John, Jr., 77, 81.
Maines, Fras, 69.
Malony, John, 65.
Martin, James, 64.
Martin, Michael, 12.
Martin, Thomas, 22.
Mason, Isaac, 13.
Matheson, Chas., 73, 74.
Mathews, Goe, 1.
Mathews, Jas., 38.
Mathews, Sampson, 1.
Maxwell, Alexander, 79.
Miller, Alex., 67.
Miller, Abraham, 74.
Miller, John, Sr., 26.
Miller, Oliver, 7, 19, 78, 79.

[1]Brother of Rev. James Madison, of William and Mary College, who helped run the boundary line.

Mitchell, Abram, 73, 74.
Mitchell, James, 76.
Mitchell, John, 45, 78.
Mitchell, Sarah, 74.
Moffett, Geo., 1.
Moran, Edward, 73.
Mordica, Mordicai M., 43, 45, 48, 62.
Morely, Robert, 72.
Rootes, Geo., 2.
Rose, Ezekiel, 12.
Rootes, Geo., of Frederick.
Ross, Alexander, 33, 71, 75.
Ross, Andrew, 8.
Ross, Ezekiel, 45.
Rodgers, David, 77, 79.
Rogers, David, 13.
Rodgers, Philip, 46.

Mordica, Nordica, 17.
Morgan, Geo., 73.
Morgan, Morgan, 3, 62.
Morgan, Simon, 66.
Morgan, Zachariah, 79.
Morrison, Francis, 69.
Moore, Wm., 78.
Moore, Terry, 12.
Mounce, Providence, 3, 15, 21.
Muchmoor, Jonothan, 14.
Muchmoor, Mary, 14.
Muchmoor, Shedrick, 14, 33.
Muns, John, 19.
Munn, John, 72.
Murdoch, James, 12.
Myers, Elias, 12.
Nangle, And'w, 80.
Neave, Richard, 73, 74.
Neave, Richard, Jr., 73.
Nevill, John, 13, 66, 77.
Newberry, Thomas, 68.
Newell, Sam'l, 77, 78, 79.
Nicholas, John, 12.
Nowlan, James, 66.
Nowland, James, 17, 41.
O'Harro, Hugh, 23.
O'Neel, James, 20, 21.
Ormsby, John, 14, 27, 33, 73.
Osburn, Josiah, 16.
Owens, David, 76.
Ourey, Windle, 5.
Paddock, Jonathan, 72.
Parkinson, Wm., 43.
Pearce, Andrew, 45, 71.
Pearce, Isaac, 24.
Pearce, John, Sr., 71.
Pearce, John, 71.
Peake, Thos., 72.
Pearpoint, Larkin, 71.
Ross, Jos., 26, 43, 44, 45.
Ross, Philip, 13, 77, 79.
Rough, Michael, 13.
Royal, Jas., 64, 70.
Russell, Thomas, 26.
Ryan, James, 13.
Sample, Sam'l, 43, 68.
Sample, Sarah, 68.
Sampson, John, 23, 33.
Saylor, Jacob, 68.
Scott, David, 13, 24, 45, 77, 79.
Scott, Hugh, 68.
Scott, Thomas, 24, 25.
Scott, Wm., 78, 79.
Semple, David, 4.
Semple, Sam'l, 13, 15, 27, 43.
Sharp, Edward, 65, 71.
Shelley, Evan, 73.
Shepherd, David, 1, 76, 78, 79, 81.
Shepperd, David, 42, 43, 61.
Shute, Philip, 22.
Silk, Thos., 28.
Simon, Joseph, 25, 43, 72, 73.
Simons, Chas., 75.
Simpson, Gilbert, 2, 11.
Sims, Chas., 61, 62, 71, 75.
Sinclair, Sam'l, 15, 16.
Skidmore, John, 1.
Slover, Abraham, 12, 16.
Slower, Ab., 39.
Sly, Geo., 70.
Smallman, Thos., 1, 2, 3, 8, 14, 15, 16, 17, 21, 25, 27, 28, 40, 47, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 73.
Smith, Abram, 1.
Smith, Daniel, 1.
Smith, Devorix, 25.
Smith, Devereux, 25, 26, 65, 66.
Smith, Hugh.

Pentecost, Dorsey, 1, 3, 5, 12, 13, 15, 19, 42, 48, 61, 63, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.
Perkey, Christian, 44.
Petty, John, 12.
Peyton, H., 62.
Peyton, Henry, 17.
Phelps, Geo., 23.
Pigman, Jessie, 19.
Plumer, Wm., 14.
Poage, John, 1.
Polk, Thomas, 78.
Polke, Thos., 79.
Postlethwaite, Sam'l, 73.
Quay, John, 26.
Rankin, Wm., 79.
Redman, Geo., 2, 18.
Redman, Thos., 2, 10.
Reed, Chas., 45.
Reel, Casper, 3, 25.
Reely, Philip, 27.
Reily, Philip, 27.
Renoe, Benja., 2, 8, 18.
Reese, Jonathan, 46.
Rice, Edward, 44.
Rice, Geo., 71.
Richardson, Ephriam, 79.
Ritchey, Matthew, 46, 77, 79.
Ritchey, Rob't, 46.
Robertson, Alex., 1, 5.
Robertson, Andrew, 15.
Robertson, Edward, 68.
Robertson, John, 13.
Robinson, Andrew, 12, 68, 74.
Robinson, John, 3.
Smith, James, 7.
Smith, Moses, 12.
Spear, Henry, 22.
Spriggs, Zachariah, 78, 79.
Springer, John, 20, 26.
Springer, Zedeck, 46.
Steel, David, 7, 8, 12, 21, 24, 26, 43, 63, 77.
Stephenson, John, 1.
Stevenson, John, 70.
Stevens, Levy, 9, 2, 11.
Strain, Rob't, 27.
Sturgus, Susanah, 25.
Styger, Susanah, 25.
Sullivan, James, 3, 45, 70.
Sulivan, James, 25.
Swagier, —, 34.
Swann, John, 19.
Swearengen, Andrew, 78, 79.
Swearenger, John, 13, 67, 78, 79.
Swearenger, Van, 3.
[1]Sweet, Benja., 4, 16, 19, 72.
Swigart, Christopher, 45.
Tate, Benjamin, 20.
Taite, Benjamin, 30.
Taylor, Henry, 3.
Taylor, Jas., 12.
Teabolt, Geo., 22.
Teagard, Wm., Jun'r, 12.
Teagarden, Abraham, 19, 22, 45.
Teagarden, Geo., 25.
Teagarden, Wm., 22, 25, 45, 72.
Tees, Wm., 1.
Thomas, Wm., 26.
Thompson, Cornelius, 45.

[1]Hening's Statutes of Virginia, Vol. VII, show Benjamin Sweet to have been a member of Capt. Thos. Speake's company of Frederick county, Va., militia in 1758, French and Indian wars. He moved

the "Redstone Country" prior to 1767. He had a Virginia certificate for 400 acres of land on Peters Creek, in what is now Jefferson township, Allegheny county, Pa., dated Feb. 29, 1780. On October 6, 1785, he sold this land and migrated to Kentucky, settling in what is now Woodford county. In November 1789 he bought land in Mason county, now Fleming, and lived there the remainder of his life, dying in June, 1805. His eldest son died in Fleming county, Ky., in 1828, another the same year in Clarmont county, Ohio; another in Logan county, Ohio, in 1846; another in Brown county, Ohio, 1854. One of his grand sons is still living in Ohio, and is 95 year old.

The tradition of the family says that all the children of Benjamin Sweet were born in the "Redstone Country," the eldest about 1764 or 1765.

Thompson, Edward, 26.
Thompson, Moses, 79.
Thompson, Wm., 73.
Thorn, Michael, 39, 77.
Thornton, Rob't, 12.
Tomlinson, Benja., 14, 39.
Tomlinson, Nathaniel, 46.
Trent, Wm., 72, 73.
Tucker, Silas, 40.
Tucker, Wm., 40.
Turby, Christopher, 12.
Tygert, Michael, 24, 43.
Vanemon, Garret, 62.
Vanmetre, Henry, 13, 76, 78, 79.
Vanmetre, Jacob, 1, 19.
Vanmetre, John, 21.
Vallandigham, Geo., 17, 24, 65, 66, 68, 70, 75.
Vance, John, 21.
Vaughan, Ab'm, 45.
Vaughan, Andrew, 4, 80.
Virgin, Rezin, 12, 22, 45, 69.
Walker, Conrad, 8.
Walker, James, 79.
Walker, John, 1, 2, 78.
Wells, Haden, 44.
Wells, Rich'd, 12.
Westfall, Abel, 63.
Westmore, Jos., 73, 74.
Williams, Evan, Sen'r, 62.
Williamson, John, Sen'r, 78, 79.
Williamson, Moses, 17, 19, 25.
Williamson, Moses, Jun'r, 78.
Willis, Rich, 69.
Wilson, Benja., 79.
Wilson, Francis, 64.
Wilson, Geo., 20, 21, 44, 67.
Wilson, James, 45.
Wilson, Wm., 65.
Winemiller, Jacob, 75.
Winston, Edward of Bedford, 6.
Wistner (?) Barney, 12.
Winston, Rich'd, 73.
Wharton, Isaac, 73.
Wharton, Sam'l, 73.
Wharton, Thos., 73.
Wheat, Conrad, 20.
Wheeler, Chas., 13.
Wherry, James, 79.
Whitacer, John, 16.

Walker, John of Albemarle, 61.
Walker, Rich'd, 24.
Walker, Thos., 62.
Wall, John, 20.
Wallace, Josiah, 19, 27.
Waller, Rich'd, 19, 22.
Waller, Thos., 79.
Wals, John, 7.
Walter, Conrad, 8.
Walters, Conrad, 22, 45, 76.
Ward, Edward, 1, 16, 17, 18, 21, 24, 27, 28, 33, 40, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.
Warick, John, 12.
Welch, John, 73.
Wells, Benja., 27.
Whitacre, John, 19.
Whitacre, Wm.
White, John, 12.
Whitney, Bertny, 15.
Whittan, Philip, 12.
Whitezell, Philip, 74.
Woods, Henry, 74.
Woods, Jeremiah, 70.
[1]Wright, James, 69.
[1]Wright, Joshua, 12, 78, 79.
[2]Wright, Zadock, 72.
Yates, Rich'd, 13.
Yeats, Rich'd, 78, 79, 80.
Young, Jas., 12.
[3]Zane, Ebenezer, 76.

[1]Joshua and James Wright went from Cumberland valley about 1765 to Nottingham township, Washington county, Pa., and settled on Peters creek. They had a grant of over 800 acres of land from Indians, near what is now Finleyville. Joshua was one of the Justices of the Peace in Yohogainy county in 1776.

[2]Zadock Wright was a native of Virginia and in 1775 was a wagoner in Braddock's army. In the disastrous defeat he cut two horses loose and rode back home. He afterwards returned to Western Pennsylvania and settled on a tract in Jefferson township (now Allegheny Co.) that he had passed in his retreat. He was a Captain of militia in 1782.—*Hist. Cumberland Co., Pa.*

[3]Ebenezer Zane was born in Augusta county, now Berkley, in October, 1747. In 1796 Congress passed a law authorizing him to open a road from Wheeling to Limestone, now Maysville, Ky. In the following year, accompanied by his brother Jonathan, and his son-in-law, John McIntire, both experienced woodsmen, he proceeded to mark out the new road, which was afterwards cut out by the two latter. * *

* As a compensation for opening this road, congress granted Ebenezer Zane the privilege of locating military land warrants upon three sections of land. He located one section at Duncan's Falls, Muskingum county, Ohio, and another opposite Chillicothe, Ohio. The city of Zanesville, Ohio, was named for him.—*Crumrine's Hist. Washington Co., Pa.*

COLONEL WILLIAM CRAWFORD.

He lived through the French and Indian war and through the Revolution and afterwards on an expedition into Ohio, against the Indians he was captured, tortured and burned alive at the stake.

We had expected to give a sketch of his life in this issue, but some unavoidable delays compelled us to postpone the same until our next issue.

He lived in the Shenandoah Valley, he was a surveyor, a soldier, and a frontiersman, and he was a friend and favorite of General Washington, which alone is a certificate that he was great and good. It has always been written of him that he was born in the Valley of Virginia in 1732 or 1734. We should be proud to claim that it was within the boundary of West Virginia, but we are satisfied that he was not, in the year given. We will know more of him and of his family, and of his life work, of his character when we read the promised sketch of his life by one of his descendants in our April number.

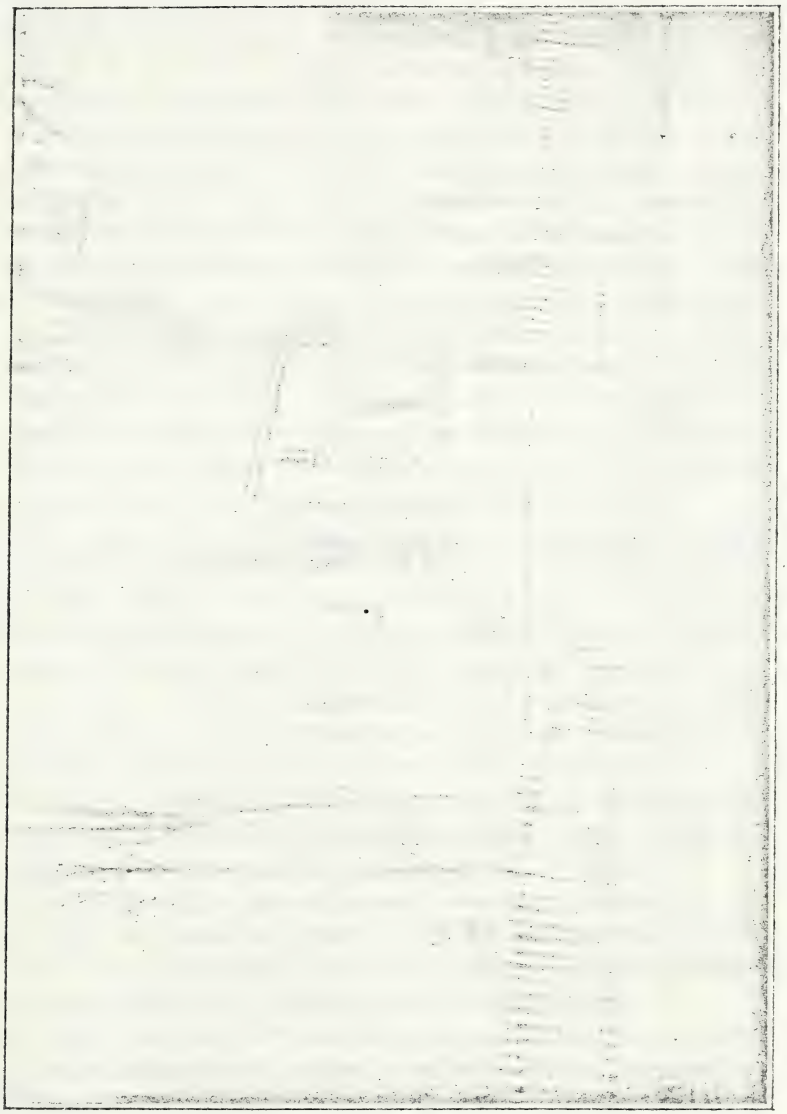
We are limited in our space and cannot give all we have in one number, but we expect to continue to publish sketches of the early settlers of our little State, of those who aided in making her what she is, and of telling of people, families, places and incidents, until all is known of every body and every thing connected with her history.—EDITOR.

MAJOR JOHN HANSFORD.

John Hansford was born in Orange county, Va., Feb. 16, 1765, and died in Kanawha county Oct. 6, 1850.

His father, William Hansford, married Mary Hyde in England, and came to Virginia and settled in Culpeper county, and they both there died with small pox. Some of the family went to the crab apple country in Kentucky, while John and his sister Sally came to the Kanawha Valley.

It is said that there was a Benjamin Hansford in Edinburg, and his name was cut in the stone door cap of house on High street.



MAJOR JOHN HANSFORD'S RESIDENCE—1798.

And the name figures in Virginia, during the days of Bacon's rebellion.

When John Hansford came to Kanawha is not exactly known—supposed to be in 1778. He married Jane Morris, a daughter of William Morris, and his wife Catherine Carroll Morris, and they—the Morris family—are said to have arrived in Kanawha in 1774. Jane Morris, was born Nov. 3, 1770, and she was brought by her father William Morris, with him when she was but four years old, and carried her in front of him on his horse. He was attacked on the road on Gauley mountain by an Indian, and he being ahead of the others of his family, jumped from his horse, placed little Jane behind a tree and prepared for war, and by some means made his enemy believe that he had reinforcements coming, and the Indian retreated and kept out of his way. We know not that the little girl ever went back to Greenbrier, but some say that she and John Hansford were married in the fort in Greenbrier, 15 Nov. 1787. We imagine it was in Kanawha at the mouth of Kellys Creek where she lived.

William Hansford, of Indiana, now in his eighty-fourth year, gives the following family tradition of early days: Walter Kelly, a refugee from Carolina, came from Donnally's Fort in Greenbrier county, to the Kanawha in 1773 and cleared a small patch of land at the mouth of a creek, which took his name and has ever since been known as Kelly's Creek, and in this patch he planted corn and pumpkins, and dug a tan-vat, in which he placed ten skins to tan for winter clothing, and then he returned to the fort in Greenbrier.

Next Year, or in the fall of 1773, he returned to the Kanawha and with him came a friend, with his servant, a negro man. Some say the friend was Col. Lewis, but Dr. Hale says it was Col. Field.

One day Kelly and his associates were removing the skins from the tan-vat, and the Colonel was down in the vat handing the skins to Kelly, who stood on the edge of the vat, when the Indians suddenly fired on them and Kelly and the negro were instantly killed.

The Colonel had taken off his clothing to get down in the vat, where it was wet and disagreeable, and had on only a tow linen shirt, and he sprang from the vat and made his escape from the Indians, and keeping in the woods, away from the trail, he succeeded in making his way back to Donnally's Fort, with his shirt almost gone, and his body torn by briars and bushes and covered with blood. Little Jane Morris told it

that she was in the fort when he arrived, as near dead as alive. It is also told, that afterwards Sally Hansford, who was the wife of Samuel White, gathered up the bones of Waller Kelly in her apron and buried them.

This Samuel White was born in 1732, and he served through the Revolutionary war, and in 1784 married Sally Hansford, who was then sixteen years of age. Samuel lived to be near one hundred years of age and was buried close to the grave of John Jones, above Paint Creek, and a black flint stone marks his grave.

Tradition also gives the following incident of the early days of Kanawha:

Henry Morris had a cabin, and he was absent a short time from his home in the settlement, and on his return to his cabin he found his two daughters, about grown, both dead and scalped by Indians. Morris swore eternal vengeance on all Indians whenever or wherever found, and not long afterwards he heard of an Indian being seen, when he took his gun and started to find him, and he struck his trail going up Elk river and he followed the same for several days and he came up to the Indian when he had stopped for the night to camp and had built a fire. Morris crawled up as near as was safe and within gun shot and waited till day light and when it became light, he saw the Indian get up, and Morris stated that he was as fine a specimen of manhood as he ever saw. Morris cocked his rifle and the Indian heard the click and turned to look, when the bullet struck him and killed him instantly. Morris deliberately scalped the Indian and cut two strips of his skin on his back the length of his body, brought them home and kept them hanging in his cabin and used the same for razor strops. Mr. Lo was not the only savage that could kill and scalp and manifest his vengeance.

John and Jane lived near the home of Wm. Morris until they built in 1798 on opposite side of the river. His house that he first lived in was where J. G. W. Tompkins built his brick house, which is not far from the mouth of Kelley's Creek.

John Hansford built his house in 1798, below Paint Creek, on land said to have been given to him by his father in law, William Morris.

John Hansford had patent for 530 acres on Kanawha river, which he obtained in 1793, also for 400 acres on Paint Creek in 1800, and for 410 acres on Kanawha river in 1818, and for 197 acres on Paint Creek

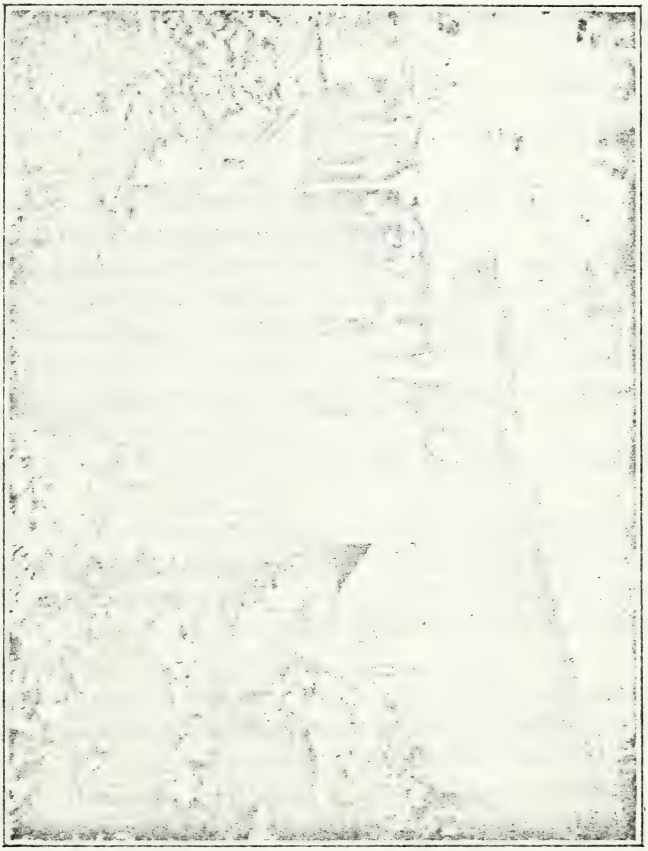
in 1822. His house was the best house, when built, that was in the Valley. It was a frame, two-story, six-rooms; the lumber was made by hand and the nails were hand made, and the bricks used are said to have been brought from England. The inside finish was of cherry and walnut and at that time was an unusually good house. It was a stopping place for travellers and persons stopping in the vicinity. Mrs. Martha Jane Hansford Smith says that he was a handsome, clean-shaven man, and dressed in blue broadcloth and silk hat and entertained most hospitably. That at the age of eighty years he could mount and dismount from his pony and would come in the house as gay as a boy.

He represented Kanawha county in the House of Delegates of Virginia at Richmond in 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1817, 1818, and was in Richmond when the theatre was destroyed by fire in which so many lives lost. He rode to Richmond through the county on his own horse, on which he returned after the session was over. He had many very interesting matters to relate, of which he learned while in Richmond. He made purchases for his family, one of which was a dozen silver spoons with "J. H." engraved thereon, some of which are yet in the possession of his descendants. He was a magistrate of his county and was a captain in the militia of his State, the original of whose commission was shown us by J. E. Middleton.

John Hansford, commission signed bq Geo. W. Smith, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, dated July 3, 1809, which appointed him captain in the 80th regiment in the 13th brigade in the 3rd division of the Virginia militia. He was a Whig, and a Baptist, a farmer and a saltmaker, and a man of affairs. He owned two salt furnaces, one of which he ran himself and the other he rented out. He had slaves of his own and was noted for his kindness to them and they always had to themselves each Saturday afternoon.

He was the principal instrument in the building of the Baptist church, which was erected near his residence. He was known in his later days as Major Hansford, but we have no date of his commission or appointment. While he was a captain, he drilled his company regularly on muster days, near his home, and it is said that after the muster was over, he provided his men with some of his own distilling, and that he then took leave and was no more to be found that day, and he said he wanted the boys to have their fun, and that consisted principally

in drinking and fighting among themselves. Good soldiers are drilled to fight and there being no enemy convenient on which to practice, they cultivated bravery and other soldierly qualities among themselves, and there were no fines to be paid for that amusement, though on ordinary



HOME OF FELIX G. HANSFORD—1824.

occasions he was known to fine offenders for using profane language.

He died Oct. 6, 1850, and was buried at cemetery on hill near his home, where others of the family were also buried.

Jane Morris, his wife, was a woman of bright intellect and naturally of graceful manners, and it was her custom to gather her family and grand children around her, in later days, and tell them of the incidents of her early life, of the Indians and of the manner in which the settlers

had to live, and that often while she was milking her cows, her husband was standing guard with his rifle.

She was an invalid in her later life and for twenty years was confined to her house and the last seven years of her life she was confined to her bed.

She died Aug. 12, 1854, and was buried near the old hōmestead, beside her husband.

Their children were eleven boys and one girl.

(1) Herman, the eldest, was born ———— and he went west and was married.

(2) William Hansford was born June 6, 1790, went to Owensborough, Ky., and there married, lived and died.

(3) Sarah Hansford was born Jan. 19, 1792, she married William Morris, Jr., and had three children, Fenton, Joshua and John.

(4) Morris Hansford was born Jan. 18, 1794 and married Catherine Morris. He moved west and settled in Clarksville, Mo., but returned to Paint Creek. His children were William, Franklin, Monroe and Emeline. He died at age of 66.

(5) Felix Gilbert Hansford was born Dec. 12, 1795, married Sarah K. Frazier.

(6) John Hansford was born Jan. 1, 1798 and married a Miss Teays, a cousin, afterwards he married Maria Morris, a daughter of Carrol Morris. He was killed by a train on bridge at St. Albans, W. Va.

(7) Carrol Hansford was born Aug. 29, 1799 and he never married. He was a teacher.

(8) Charles Hansford was born Aug. 14, 1800. He went west when young, settled in Illinois, practiced medicine and was in the legislature of that State. His wife was a cousin, a daughter of John Morris.

(9) Alvah Hansford, born May 7, 1803, he never married. He went west but returned and he lived and died at St. Albans, 1886. "His Recollections" were gathered by Col. W. H. Edwards and were published in pamphlet and preserved by the W. Va. His. Soc.

(10) Marshall Hansford was born Jan. 2, 1807, unmarried. He died in 1891.

(11) Gallatin Hansford, born Dec. 17, 1808. He married Nancy Harriman.

(12) Milton Hansford, born June 22, 1811.

His first wife was Mary Parks, daughter of Major Andrew Parks,

whose mother was Harriet Washington, a niece of General Washington's. Mary owned a locket with a picture of Geo. Washington, made when he was twenty-five years of age. His second wife was a widow Mrs. ——— Brooks.

Of Felix Gilbert's family we have been able to learn more. He accumulated considerable real estate, and was possessed of the charm of a high tones Christian gentleman. He attended school at Lewisburg, and was a student under Rev. Dr. John McElhany, who was a Presbyterian minister and preached there for sixty years. While at the said school he met Miss Sarah Kennon Frazier, a young lady of cultivation and refinement. They were married July 19, 1821.

After their marriage they came to Kanawha and he built the two-story brick house just below Paint Creek in 1825. Their children were:

James Frazier Hansford, married Annie Noyes.

Martha Jane Hansford, married John Samuel Smith of south Carolina.

Sally Hansford, married Philip Doddridge.

Felix G. Hansford, Jr., married Luella Hamilton of Kentucky.

Bettie Hansford, married Jas. E. Middleton.

Delphia Hansford, married Wm. Hobson of Richmond, Va.

Paint Creek is said to have received its name from the fact that the Indians peeled off the bark from a number of large trees along this stream and painted them red to indicate their route through the country.

SELIM THE ALGERINE.

From 1860 to 1865 the writer was a resident of McDowell, Highland county, Virginia, having ministerial charge of a group of churches in East Highland and a contiguous section of Bath county, Va., I frequently passed a spring of surprising purity and volume about two miles south of McDowell, known to me as the Vance Spring, that being the name of the family living nearest to it at the time.

It was while living in the vicinity named that I met with a fragmentary account of Selim the Algerine, in a transient newspaper. Three or four miles farther down the valley from the spring lived Mrs.

Rebecca Hamilton, a lady of considerable wealth and one of my most faithful parishoners.

She had me hold meeting services occasionally at her home for the benefit of near neighbors and her numerous retinue of servants.

Upon one occasion, while at her home, I repeated something of what I had read about Selim, and inquired if she had ever heard of such a person previously.

It so turned out that she had, and that her father, John Graham, was one of the hunting parties that discovered him at the Vance Spring, it being the location selected for the hunters' camp.

The section of Augusta county whence the hunters came is now known as the Deerfield district on the head streams of the Big Calf Pasture river. This is the stream that is now bridged by the C. & O. railroad at Goshen, Va.

I was intensely interested in finding out that whatever she heard her father and others say about Selim, virtually agreed with the printed sketch as to his wretched condition when found in the tree top near the spring mentioned.

A tree had fallen during the summer, believed to have been a sugar maple, and the leaves had dried on the branches and it was into this covert the fugitive had crawled to await the dying hour he seemed to realize as so very near, from the way his strength was failing through the privations he had been suffering for weeks.

The more plausible conjectures as to the time when he was thus found indicate the autumn of 1759.

Samuel Given is the name of the hunter that first had a glimpse of this perishing stranger, and his first impression was that what he discovered was some kind of a strange wild beast, new to that region. He aimed his gun and was in the act of shooting when he perceived it was a human being.

Upon coming nearer he found a person in a very pitiable condition, being entirely naked excepting a few rags wrapped around his feet and ankles. His body was literally covered with scars and scabs from being scratched and torn by thorns and briers, while he was endeavoring to make his unknown pathless way toward the sunrise.

Then, too, he was manifestly in extremis from weariness and hunger.

To their dying day these hunters never forgot the expression of

feature with which Selim regarded them until his fears were dispelled by their kind actions.

The stranger thus found so unexpectedly was different in his tones and language from anything the parties had ever heard before, and so there was no such thing as understanding each other. It was found out afterwards Selim's tongue was Arabic; that of Given and Graham was Scotch-Irish, and some one has observed, an Arabic poet most probably, that Arabic is the language of angels, but Selim's did not sound like an angelic voice to his Scotch-Irish discoverers. The only thing plain to their apprehension was he must have something to eat and wear and promptly proceeded to feed and clothe the curious stranger so mysteriously placed in their care.

After several days' treatment Selim seemed to be ready for removal and was placed on a pack horse and carried to Capt. John Dickinson's near the world renowned Windy Cove.

This gentleman was the soul of honor and human kindness. He took the stranger in and treated him like a son for several months. It turned out that the stranger was an educated sprightly man and soon learned enough English to make it all plain to the hospitable people who and what he was.

What was learned from him in course of a few weeks was to the effect that his name was Selim, from Algiers in Africa and of wealthy parentage. He had been sent by his father to be educated at Constantinople, the chief seat of learning of the Ottoman Empire.

After finishing his studies he set out for home on board of a ship bound for Algiers. At some point on the Mediterraneon sea, while on the homeward voyage he was captured by the Spaniards. France and Spain at the time were allies. A French vessel was hailed soon after, the captured prisoners were transferred to the French vessel bound for New Orleans.

After some delay in New Orleans Selim was sent by way of the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to the Shawnee towns and was left there in charge of the Indians.

While there he became acquainted with a woman who had been carried there from the frontier of Virginia.

By the use of signs Selim learned from her that her home was in the east. While in Constantinople he had learned enough of geography to know that the English people had settlements on the

east shore of the continent, and his conclusion was that the white prisoner was from one of such settlements. So he resolved to attempt escape by way of the rising sun, and by constantly keeping to the sunrise summits, finally reached the fallen tree near the Vance Spring in the plight already mentioned. It would be a profitable entertainment for the reader to get a map, locate the Shawnee towns and then trace a been line to the east and follow in imagination the course pursued by Selim in his search for home and liberty.

It is not very probable that the Indians made any very resolute efforts to recapture Selim. His complexion and language were in his favor, and doubtless they were rather glad to get rid of such a curious human being.

The way he looked, talked, postured as a devout Mahommedon was so different from anything that had ever come their way before that the Shawnees were no doubt puzzled as to what to think of him or do with him, and were very probably inclined to think the French were trying to get rid of something more than ordinarily dangerous in reference to matters of superstition.

In the meanwhile Capt. Dickinson seems to have become attached to his mysterious ward and had him to go with him to Staunton on a court day. The parties attracted much attention. The captain was a widely known and popular man and as he moved among the throng attending court, followed by the docile Algerine, closely as a shadow, one can readily understand that the two must have been the observed of all observers, that memorable court day in Staunton. Doubtless, too, for a long while afterwards Selim the Algerine was the theme of conversation in all the Valley communities represented by the attendants upon that frontier court. Selim, personally must have been a rare phenomenon to all present, a highly educated Mohommedon youth, of the highest social standing in his own country. His demeanor was listless, austere and nonchalant as nothing seemed to disturb his gravity of features or arouse any special interest in whatever was going on around him. Finally, however, his attention seemed to be fixed on a man in the throng, whose appearance, except for his dress, nothing like so imposing as hundreds of others, or so likely to rivet the attention of a stranger like the captured Algerine, however, as it was, Selim's countenance lighted up with enthusiasm and his eyes glowed with a lustre never noticed previously, and he with-

drew from Captain Dickinson and singled out the stranger, who was the Rev. John Craig, of the Old Stone congregation, whose house of worship had been recently reared 8 miles north of Staunton.

Selim explained to Capt. Dickinson that the reason why he wanted to speak to the stranger as he had done, was he looked just like a man he had seen in a dream, as a teacher to give him valuable instruction. Upon expressing his wish to go home with Mr. Craig he was permitted to do so.

Mr. Craig Instructed him in the teachings of Christ as given in the Gospels and his efforts were much facilitated by Selim's proficiency in classic Greek, and was thus enabled to read the New Testament in the original. Thus faithfully and prayerfully instructed in the truths of the Christian religion Selim renounced Mohommedonism, professed his desire to be a disciple of the Lord Jesus and Mr. Craig being satisfied of Selim's intelligence and sincerity publicly received him as a communicant in the pale of the Old Stone Church. After coming to the knowledge of the truth as it is in the Lord Jesus he became very anxious to return to his native land and tell his friends about the dear Savior he had found.

His new friends, Capt. Dickinson, Pastor Craig and others, endeavored to dissuade him from going back to his father's house in Algiers.

He was so determined, however, to return that no persuasion would avail, and so Mr. Craig furnished him money contributed by himself and others and sent him on to Williamsburg with a letter introducing him to Hon. Robert Carter of Westmoreland county, but at the time a resident of Williamsburg. Mr. Carter generously did all that was requested of him, furnished Selim more money and secured a passage for him to England.

A few years thereafter Selim returned to Virginia in a demented condition with lucid intervals. During such intervals he would tell that he had gone home and was gladly welcomed. But when his father learned that his son had renounced Islamism and had professed to be a Christian, he was disowned as a son and driven off to be ever disinherited.

From Williamsburg he made his way to the old home near Windy Cove, Bath county, Va., thence he wandered to the Warm Springs, where he met a young minister named Templeton, who made a gift of a

Greek Testament, which Selim prized highly and ever read it with great delight.

From the Warm Springs he went to Mr. Carter's residence in Westmoreland county, and wherever he went he elicited the sympathies of all that came to know his history.

While a member of Congress at Philadelphia Governor Page took Selim to that city and had him sit for a portrait in the studio of Peale, the renowned artist. From Philadelphia Selim went home with a South Carolina gentleman.

He paid one or more visits to friends in Prince Edward county, Va., where he learned to sing Watt's hymns.

For a while he was a patient in the Williamsburg Lunatic Asylum, but he finally died in a private house, where and when not known to the writer of this sketch.

Should there be any persons desirous of reading all that is available now in print about Selim, such are referred to Rev. David Rice's memoranda, who migrated to Kentucky previously to 1800; Bishop Mead's "Old Churches of Virginia;" and Hon. Joseph A. Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County."

WM. T. PRICE.

Marlinton, W. Va., Nov. 21, 1903.

EARLY GERMANS ON THE OPEQUON.

In tracing the history of early settlements in the Valley of Virginia, especially that phase of it wherein the German element so largely figures, we find in the visitations of the Rev. Johann Casper Stoever, Jr., a fund of timely and peculiar interest. The shadowy decade from, 1733 to 1743, is illuminated by the light of his recorded ministrations at different points in Orange county, Virginia, during this period and gives us definite information relating to many of those who were probably of Jost Hite's colonizing party, and of other contemporary and subsequent settlers along the course of the Opequon.

Let us preface this data with a brief statement in reference to this youthful but interesting dominie and his pastoral beginnings.

Rev. Johann Casper Stoever, Jr., the son of Dietrich Stoever, burgher and merchant of Franckenberg, in the Hessian provinces of

Prussia, was born 21st December, 1707, and was carefully nurtured in the tenets and precepts of the protestant religion, and prepared for the ministry by his parents. At the age of 21 he sailed from Rotterdam in the ship Goodwill, which touched last at Deal, England, 15 June, 1728, and arrived in Pennsylvania in company with Johannes Casper Stoever, Sr., (presumably a relative), on Sept. 10th, 1728. On the ship's register the younger man is noted as an "S. S. Theo. Stud." and the elder Stoever as a "missionaire." The latter very soon departed for the scene of his future labors in Spottsylvania county, Va. He went back to Europe, however, in 1737, to raise money for the work in that province. On the return voyage he died. Unfortunately we have no record of his service in the mission fields of the Old Dominion.

Johann Casper Stoever, Jr., after completing some further practical preparation and itenirating in the vicinity of Philadelphia, was ordained to the Lutheran ministry at the Trappe, or Province, in Philadelphia (now Montgomery) county, Penna., in 1733, by the Rev. John Christian Schultze, and in the same year he had gathered together the German inhabitants west of the Susquehanna and organized a congregation on the Codones (now York), in Lancaster county, Pa., and became its first pastor.

During the ten years he served in this charge he frequently visited other settlements along the paths of emigration and extended his travels as far south and east as groups of his countrymen were to be found and in this connection he is said to have been the founder of numerous churches that now mark his ancient circuit. In this way he carried the gospel among emigrant pioneers of all the races along the border; taught and established among them the principles of equity and justice where before selfishness and greed reigned, and deceit and force had wrested the rights from inoffensive tribesmen, that had already involved the frontiersmen with menacing danger and destruction. With the words of love he reclaimed the faithful and called them back to their allegiance to the Prince of Peace.

That Rev. Stoever diligently and faithfully performed the functions of his consecrated calling there can be no doubt. Baptizing the young, uniting in marriage and burying the dead were incidental duties which he was called upon to perform as he passed from place to place over the vast territory now comprising four States of the Union. Within this zone of self-imposed service, there seems to have been no

settlement, however small, nor rmote, that lacked the ministration of this zealous servant of Christ.

It is little short of Wonder how much this man was able to accomplish under conditions peculiar to the times. We can hardly conceive the personal sacrifice and discomforts involved in these journeys amid the perils and privations of the wilderness way along which were a thousand and one impending dangers.

Preaching at a settler's home with the neighboring *friendschaft* gathered round, was often the germ of a Lutheran congregation out of which churches were afterwards organized, and some of these, in time, became parents of multiplying bodies of this evangelical denomination, living fountains of truth and morality in many a community to-day.

Glancing over the intinerary of this remarkable preacher, we find many familiar place names which he recorded over a century and a half ago. We select a few to show the round of his labor: Germantown, Chestnut Hill, Trappe, Skippack, Hanover, Falkner's Swamp, Colebrookdale, Monatoney, Coventry, Olney, Blue Mountain, Lancaster, Tulpehocken, Lebanon, Quitopahilla, Swatara, Codorus, were among many places in Pennsylvania. On the west side of the Susquehanna, below Swatara, he came to Conewago, thence to Conojohela, where he baptized the children of the famous Thomas Cresap, whose family were said to be Catholic. Passing south down the valley to the east of the Blue Ridge, he came to the headwaters of Marsh and Roch creeks, thence along their trails pressed into Maryland.

On the Monocacy he found many of his compatriots already seated upon its fertile banks and sunny branches; among these he preached often and baptised many.

Crossing the Potomac at or near the Antietam, he passed on to the South Branch, thence to Opeckon, and so on down to Shenandoah where he baptized the children of Riley Moore and Adam Miller, of the latter were: Catarine Adam and Anna Christinia, all bap. 1 May, 1739. He finally reached the limit of his journey at Massanutton, in what is now Rockbridge county, Va., where the rite of baptism was administered to the children of Matheis Seltzer.

It is in his work at Opequon that we are for the moment most interested, since it clearly indicates who were the early settlers in its vicinity at this period.

After 1743 his duties were confined within that section of Pennsylvania lying adjancent to the Susquehanna. He removed to the Swatara, near New Holland, Lebanon county, Pa., and in that locality continued his labors for many years. He died 13 May, 1777.

†*Parents.*	*Children.*	*Born.*	*Baptized.*
Jacob Sikles	Zacharias	8 Oct. 1734	16 May 1735
Peter Jr., aud Maria Christina Stephen	John Heinrich	8 Apr. 1734	Do.
*Johannes and Sara Heydt	Anna Maria	25 Dec. 1738	29 Apr. 1739
*Abraham and Susanna Weismann	Anna Christina	15 Apr. 1735	16 May 1735
*Jacob & Magdalena Christman	Abraham	5 Oct. 1733	Do.
"	Sara	23 Sept. 1734	Do.
"	Anna Maria	29 Sept. 1735	2 May 1736
"	Isaac	9 Nov. 1736	5 June 1737
"	Johannes	9 Mar. 1739	29 Apr. 1737
*George & Marie Bauman	John George	27 Apr. 1732	16 May 1735
"	John Jacob	2 Dec. 1734	Do.
"	Emma Marie	9 Nov. 1735	2 May 1737
"	Elizabetha	5 Jan. 1737	18 Mar. 1737
"	Johannes	19 Dec. 1738	29 Apr. 1739
*Paul & Elizabeth Froman	Sarah	16 Nov. 1733	16 May 1735
"	John Paul	16 Oct. 1734	Do.
"	Marie Christina	1 Mar. 1736	2 May 1736
"	Elizabeth	8 May 1738	4 June 1738
John Colvert	Rebecca	16 Nov. 1733	16 May 1735
Thomas and Barbara Schneff	Anna Catharine	28 Sept. 1734	Do.
"	Christina	15 May 1737	5 June 1737
John Philip and Anna Maria Kleezin	Maria Barbara	4 Apr. 1735	16 May 1735
John Philip and Anna Maria Kleezin	John George	15 Dec. 1736	5 June 1737
John Philip and Anna Maria Kleezin	Paulus	13 May 1738	4 June 1738
Rudi Maag	Elizabetha	1 Nov. 1735	2 May 1736
John Ulrich and Barbara Buger	Rosenia	9 Feb. 1735	16 May 1735
"	John	Nov. 1736	5 June 1737
"	Jacob	29 Apr. 1739	29 Apr. 1739
Christian Blank	A dau.		5 June 1737
"	Johannes	28 Mar. 1737	4 June 1738
Jacob Delinger	6 Knaben, and		

†See Egle's Notes and Queries, Vol. 1896, for Stoenis Records.
*Son and daughters of John and Anna Maria Hite.

†*Parents.*	*Children.*	*Born.*	*Baptized.*
Jacob Delihger	2 Magdalienen		3 May 1736
"	Maria Catharina	22 Nov. 1737	2 June 1738
William Crisp	Sarah	2 July 1728	2 May 1736
Carl and Clara Erhardt	Theobaldt		5 June 1734
James McKnees	Henry	5 June 1737	6 June 1737
Henry Jones	Anna	9 Apr. 1735	29 Apr. 1739
"	David	16 Jan. 1737	Do.
John Dyart	William	11 Aug. 1737	29 Apr. 1739
John and Anna Elizabeth Catharine Cuntz	John	26 Mar. 1739	Do.
Valentine Wendal	Anna Elizabeth	15 Aug. 1738	Do.
Lorentz Schneff	Johannes	12 Aug. 1738	Do.
"	Lorentz	29 Feb. 1740	29 Apr. 1740
John Broband	John	1 Mar. 1740	Do.
Peter and Julia (Reinhardt) Maag	Johannes	25 Nov. 1739	Do.
Frederick Oheselt	John	22 Oct. 1441	22 Nov. 1741

† See Egle's Notes and Queries. Vol. 1396. for Stoenis Records.

Other persons whose names appear among sponsors were: Jost and Anna Maria Heydt, and Isaac Heydt, their son; Peter (Sr.) and Anna Christiana Stephen; Jacob and Marie Newswanger,* (see W. Va. Hist. Mag., Jan. 1901, p. 55); Elizabeth Hartzenbuehler, Theobold Gerlach and wife, Anna Elizabeth Stoeklin, Thomas Schnepf and wife, John Herr and Marie Elizabeth Haussahn.

NOTES.

Mary Shepherd was one of the sponsors of Theodata, daughter of James Moor, of Monocacy. bap. 21 July, 1735; Martin and Barbara Wetzel were sponsors of John Bernhardt, son of Bernhardt Weinmar, of Monacacy, bap. 17 June, 1739.

[1]Anna Catarina Beyerlin, sponsor of Catarina Barbara, daughter of Michael Reusner, of Monocacy, bap. 1 Jan. 1735.

Adam Mueller's *Kinder;* Catarina, Adam and Anna Christina, were baptized at Shenandoah, 1 May, 1739.

[2]Hans Adam Mueller's son, Heinrich, was baptized at Swatara (Middletown, Pa.) 15 Nov., 1743.

[3]Christ Neuswanger, a grantee of Jost Hite, arrived in Pennsylvania 24 Aug., 1728, from Rotterdam.

[1]See West Va. Hist. Mag., April, 1903, pp. 115-16.

[2]Hans, Hance, etc., prefix to German names—short for John, Johannes, etc etc.

[3]See West Va. Hist. Mag., Jan. 1901, p. 55.

"WIZZARD'S CLIPP."

From the "Eastern Pan-Handle" we take the following ancient ghost story.

A town was laid out by John Smith in 1794, a town on his lands, then in Berkeley county, since in Jefferson, then in Virginia, now West Virginia. This was by Act of 1798 made a town by the name of "Smithfield" with John Packett, Moses Smith, John Smith, Jacob Rees, and Joseph and John Grantham, Trustees.

It has since been known as "Middleway" and it is located about five miles west of Leetown, and has about eight hundred inhabitants.

The earliest record of the story was written by Rev. Demetius A. Galletzen, whose memoirs were prepared in 1797, and about the same time, Mrs. Annella McSherry, wrote letters containing about the same facts, and since then there have been other papers written, all giving about the same facts, and the further fact that for fifty years the original name of the place was lost and it was only known as "Wizzard's Clipp," shows that the people there had no doubt of the facts related. The story gathered from the various publications is as follows:

Adam Livingston, becoming dissatisfied with his residence in Lancaster county, Penn., determined to remove to the State of Virginia, and carried his purpose into effect by the purchase of a house and lot in Smithfield, Va., and seventy acres contiguous thereto. This was about the year 1790. He had the reputation of being an honest and industrious farmer, of fair intelligence, and brought with him his wife and a family of three sons and four daughters, of whom Eve and Catherine are the only daughters and John and Henry the only sons who are referred to in any of these memoirs. Livingston continued to reside there without attracting any particular notice, until 1794, when a stranger, of middle age and of respectable appearance, made a visit to the place and was received as a boarder in his house. In

a few days after the arrival of this traveler he was taken sick and as his illness became more threatening he called Livingston to his bedside, informed him that he was a Catholic, and inquired of him if there was not a priest somewhere in his neighborhood whose services he could procure, should his malady prove fatal, which he had reason to then fear it would. Livingston, who was an intensely bigoted member of the Lutheran church, very gruffly replied to him "that he knew of no priest in that neighborhood, and if there was one, he should never pass the threshold of his door.' The dying man repeated his entreaties for the spiritual aid of a Catholic priest, but Livingston was inexorable and refused to countenance his request. The stranger died, his name being unknown to his host, and there being nothing among his papers to throw any light upon his history.

On the night of his death Livingston employed a man by the name of Jacob Foster to sit up with the corpse. But so soon as the candles were lighted in the chamber of the dead, after giving a weak and flickering light, they went out and the room was left in darkness. They were relighted several times, supposing it to result from some remedial defect in the cradle, but with the same result. Livingston then brought two candles into the room which he had been using in his own family room, which were about one-third burnt down and which he knew to be good. But so soon as they were placed in the room with the corpse they became immediately extinguished. This so alarmed Foster that he abandoned his vigils and left the house. Fifty years ago the grave of the stranger could be distinctly pointed out.

On the night succeeding the burial the peace of Livingston was much disturbed by the apparent sound of horses galloping round his house. He frequently rose during the night—which was a beautiful moon-light night—to satisfy his mind. While he could distinctly hear the tramp of steeds, he could see nothing to assure him that it was anything more than a figment of his own imagination. In about a week afterward his barn was burnt and his cattle all died, the crockeryware in his house, without any visible agency, was thrown upon the floor and broken; his money disappeared; the heads of his turkeys and chickens dropped off; and chunks of burning wood would leap from the fireplace several feet out into the floor, endangering the building unless promptly replaced. Soon the annoyances, which were then destroying his peace, assumed a new form. The sound of a large pair of shears

could be distinctly heard in his house, clipping in the form of half moons and other curious figures, his blankets, sheets and counterpanes, boots and shoes, clothing, etc. This was all in one night, but the operation of clipping continued for upwards of three months, a small portion of it only being done at a time, but the inexorable shears never being silent twenty-four hours at a time. By this time the news of these strange proceedings was spread through the country for thirty miles around, and attracted in an especial manner the curiosity of the citizens of Smithfield. An old Presbyterian lady of Martinsburg, hearing of the clipping that was going on at Livingston's to satisfy her curiosity, she went to Livingston's house. Before entering the door she took from her head her new silk cap, wrapped it up in her silk handkerchief and put it in her pocket to save it from being clipped. After awhile she stepped out again to go home, and having drawn the handkerchief out of her pocket and opened it, found the cap cut in narrow ribbons.

Many other phenomena are stated and testified to by many witnesses. The long continuance of this mysterious clipping had now aroused the country for many miles around. Three daring and adventurous young men from Winchester came to Smithfield declaring their utter unbelief in the reports and offered to sleep in the house all night and to face the devil himself, if he were the author of these doings. But as soon as they became comfortably seated in the house, a large stone was seen to proceed from the fireplace and to whirl around the floor with great velocity, when they took to their heels and made their escape.

The condition of poor Livingston had become deplorable, he had lost much rest, and his imagination was so worked upon by his nocturnal visitor that his health began visibly to fail. He applied to three professed conjurers, but their incantations were all in vain. Shortly after this Livingston had a dream. He thought he was climbing a high mountain and had great difficulty in the ascent. He had to labor hard, catching at roots and bushes, and moving forward slowly by their aid. Reaching the summit, he saw an imposing personage, "dressed in robes," as he described it. After contemplating for some time the person in view, he heard a voice saying: 'This is the man who can relieve you." His wife heard him groaning in his sleep and she waked him, whereupon he communicated to her his dream and said he did not know of any minister who wore robes, but he would make inquiry in the

morning. The result of the inquiries led him to visit an Episcopal minister, who then resided in Winchester, but he derived little satisfaction from this visit, and returned home much disappointed. He was then advised to see the McSherry family, who were Roman Catholics, and who resided in a very fine estate called "Releivement," about on mile each of Leetown, at which place the priest was often in the habit of stopping while discharging his spiritual functions in that neighborhood. Late in the evening of the same day Mrs. McSherry saw a man coming to her home; she met him at the gate when he told her he wanted "to see the priest." She informed him that the priest was not at her house, but there would be church in Shepherdstown the following Sunday, when he would have an opportunity of seeing him. Mr. and Mrs. McSherry, in company with Mr. Minghini, went to church on the appointed day, and there they saw the man who had inquired for the priest, and who proved to be Livingston. As the priest appeared at the altar, dressed in commicles, Livingston seemed to be perfectly overcome. He wept bitterly, and exclaimed loud enough to be heard by the small congregation: "This is the very man I saw in my dream; he is the one that the voice told me would relieve me from my troubles." When the service was over, he promptly called on the priest and told him his sad story; but the priest, the Rev. Dennis Cahill, laughed at him and told him it must be some of his neighbors who were plaguing him, and that he must go home and keep a strict watch for them. Richard McSherry and Joseph Minghini, who were present at the interview, were much moved by the old man's tears and tried to comfort him. After much urgent persuasion, Father Cahill accompanied by Mr. McSherry and Mr. Minghini, agreed to visit Livingston's house and to inquire into the strang transactions which he had related. They found his story corroborated not only by the family, but by most of the people with whom they conversed in Smithfield. Father Cahill resorted to the remedy of sprinkling the house with holy water, which did not, however, expel the troublesome visitor from the house, but it was followed by a deposit of the money, which had previously been taken away, on the door-sill. The strange clipping still continuing after that time it was determined by Father Cahill to have mass celebrated in the house, which was done, and Livingston was relieved from all annoyances of his ghostly visitor. From that time until he left Virginia he had frequent

communications with the Spiritual world, and many facts are related where those communications were realized in a striking manner; but as these throw no light upon the simple historical fact which it is the purpose of this article to elucidate no further reference need be made to them.

W. S. L.

JOHN DUKE OF BERKELEY.

Among the early Scotch-Irish settlers of Frederick county, Va., was John Duke, an emigrant from the north of Ireland, whom, it appears, came into the Valley by way of Pennsylvania or Maryland, shortly after 1753. Two years prior to this date it is found that he was living near Ballymony, in the north of Ireland, as a lessee of Felix O'Neil, one of the family of O'Neil the once powerful Lords of Ulster.

John Duke had a family of eleven children, their names were: Betsey, William, Francis, John, these said to have been born in Ireland, and Robert, Mary, Mathew, Margaret, Mary (?) James and Jane, these supposed to have been American born. The dates of their birth occuring in the period between 1747 and 1767. John's wife's name was Margaret. He died in Berkeley county in 1791, she in 1792.

These facts, with other data, are obtained from a small account book, dated 1745, which John Duke used as a family register and memoranda book. In it he had his children's record and those of his son William, as well as receipts from his Irish landlord, transactions with his neighbors in America, and various domestic chronicles pertaining to his household. There are charges for loans of money, sales of wheat, salt, linen and other necessities made to such well known persons as: John Ber Meter (Van Meter!) Edward Lucas, William Morgan, Capt. Richard Pearis, John Black, William, John and James Wright, and other names, perhaps none the less prominent, and all of which suggest that John Duke may at first have been one of the pioneer traders in that section.

In 1762 he purchased of Robert Lemon, a plantation of 164 acres located where Kerneysville now stands, near Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, W. Va., and lived here till his death. The wills of both he and his wife are of record at Martinsburg.

Of his children—I. William *m.* Mary Ann, dau. of Nicholas Lemon, of Frederick county, Va., whose widow, Christina, afterwards *m.* Rev. Henry Eaty; II. Elizabeth *m.* one of the Blue family of Hampshire county, Va.; III. Francis *m.* Sarah, the dau. of Colonel David and Hannah Shepherd of Shepherdstown. Francis was killed at the first siege of Fort Henry (Wheeling); IV. John was married; he, too, was killed, but it was while serving as a Virginia militiaman, in General St. Clair's defeat, 1791. He left sons; James, William and John; V. Robert, who was living in 1792, and was one of the executors named in the wills of his parents. Was he married? If so, to whom, and where are his descendants, if any? VI. Mary died in infancy; and the next VII. Mary, *m.* a Foutz, settled at West Liberty in Ohio county, and is said to have left descendants. VIII. James *m.* Judith ——; they lived at Charlestown. He died 1825 leaving these children: William, James, Sarah, Ailcey, Mark, Thomas, Susannah and Catherine; IX. Mathew was living in Berkeley county, 1792, but nothing further is found of him; X. Margaret also was living in Berkeley county in 1792, after which time trace of her is lost; XI. Jane, the youngest, said to have been a most beautiful woman, *m.* Capt. James Glenn, a hero of the western campaign of 1791-2 and she was his first wife. They had three children, all of whom died in infancy. After her death Capt. Glenn, of "Glen Burnie," *m.* Ruth Burnes, from whom are now numerous descendants.

Of Betsey, Mathew, Margaret, Robert, Mary and James, little is found beyond that here stated, but further information is needed.

A genealogy of the descendants of William and Francis Duke, is in course of preparation and the purpose is to extend it so that it may include, if possible, all branches descending from John Duke, the emigrant ancestor. Information on these lines is very much desider, and anyone having facts or traditions relating to this family, or will in any way assist in obtaining same will receive grateful acknowledgement from the compilers, Messrs. S. A. Duke, of Baxter, Deer, county, Arkansas, and S. Gordon Smyth, West Conshohocken, Pa.

SAMUEL GORDON SMYTH.

December, 1903.

HENNEPINS, A NEW DISCOVERY.

A reprint from second London issue of 1698, with introduction. notes and Index by R. G. Thwaites, Chicago. McClung & Co. 1903. 2 vols.

Father Louis Hennepin, a friar of the Franciscan Order, born in Belgium about 1640, having a disposition to roam the wide world o'er, being thrown, while engaged in his duties, with the seamen of vessels returned from America, heard such wonderful reports of the new world that in Sept., 1665, he found himself with many others at Quebec, where he soon found full opportunity to gratify his spirit for adventure.

He was a missionary among the Indians and extended his voyages or expeditions from Niagara to the head of the Mississippi river, going west by way of the Great Lakes.

These books contain what he saw, heard and experienced during the years of his service among the savages of the wild west. He was once nearly overcome in his struggle with the ice and snow, and was made a prisoner by the Indians, was weakened by disease and was found lean, ragged, hungry and sick, and for that once, no doubt, was satisfied in his desire for adventure and excitement. He takes credit for the discovery of the Mississippi river and all the country west of the Lakes and thereabout.

Although spoken of as a conceited braggart, lacking in spiritual qualities, estranged from his colleagues, possessed of a capricious temper, with arrogance and audacity, nevertheless his books are not only exceedingly interesting, but are a valuable contribution to American history.

Being a missionary, he was taken into their wigwams and home as a friend, and what he learned, was not from the outside as an enemy or a prisoner, but from the inside, and in touch with all their peculiarities, where he had plenty of time and opportunity to learn and know them all. We should call this work the very best authority on the Indian, and there is much therein that appears different from the general report. He says they have no religion, and do not recognize any God; that, while they marry they have many wives, and when either party becomes tired of the bargain, they dismiss each other; he tells of their hunting the wild bulls; of some that went naked.

having no shame; of pigmies, of their slaves; how they produced fire; of the Calumet; of their councils, always held at night and many other facts that are not generally known. Of the country and its productions it is equally interesting. His belief that Japan could be reached by land, and the origin of names will be read with interest.

KANAWHAS.

On page 87 is the following: "While we were still with the Iroquois their parties made an excursion towards Virginia and brought two prisoners with them; one was Hontonagaba (1) so called he was so great a talker, and the other of the tation of Gannaouens (2) whither some English Franciscans were sent missionaries. The Iroquois spared the latter, but put to death with tortue the former.

Note 1. A name given to the Algonquin tribe, generally known as the Shawnese.

Note 2. Perhaps a reference to the Gan-naoueus or Kanawhas, the same as the Piscatsways, a tribe in Maryland, friendly to the English, who lived on the upper Potomac.—EDITOR.

Dr. Hale said that the name Kanawha was probably derived by evolution from the name of a tribe of Indians (a branch of the Nanticokes), who dwelt along the Potomac and westward to New River, that they were variously spelled by different authors at different times, Conoys, Conoise, Canawas, Canaways, and Kanawhas.

To one interested in the country or the Indian, Hennepin's book will be sought and read. Our Historical Society is pleased to possess a copy.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

ANNALS OF CARNEGIE MUSEUM, PITTSBURG.

We have received four numbers of Vol. I and No. 1 of Vol. II, of this publication.

The first numbers deal of fossils, skeletons and shells, etc., but the two last numbers contain historical matter of great interest. The Pennsylvania Boundary and the record of the County Court of Au-

gusta county, afterwards called District of West Augusta and later that of Yokogania County, Virginia. The justices were about the same, whether holding court for Augusta county or for the District of West Augusta, or for Yohogania county. There were then about Pittsburg men who were loyal to King George, and some that claimed that they were in Pensylvania, and some that they were in the Colony of Virginia, and many that were not loyal to the King of England, both Pensylvanians and Virginians.

The Court was frequently called on to arrest persons for acting as officers of Pennsylvania, and when Edward Ward was elected sheriff of the new County of Yohogania, he declined to act, owing to the fact that the boundary line was not determined between the two colonies. Lawyers attended Court from Staunton, one of whom was John Gabriel Jones. Jno. Madison, Jr., deputy clerk of Augusta County Court, refused to deliver the records of the Court to the Yohogania Court, although the Act of Assembly directed him so to do, but the same are being published in the "Annals" by Boyd Crumrine, Esq., of Washington, Pa., and promise to publish more.

A contributor has given more on the subject, with a list of names found among these early settlers, from which many will see their ancestors' names, and can learn more from said "Annals."

The publication on this subject is interesting to the people of West Augusta of Virginia, now West Virginia, and many will want to see for themselves. We are not able to tell the terms on which they can be secured, but a card to W. T. Holland, Director, Carnegie Museum, Pittsburg, Pa., will furnish the information.

LYLE ON THE CHURCH.

Such is the title of a small book written by Rev. Geo. T. Lyle of St. Albans, West Va. It was published in West Virginia in 1902, is bound in cloth, has over one hundred pages and price is fifty cents. The author has presented a copy to the West Virginia Historical Society, and it is a West Virginia production and it is on a subject on which all are or should be interested and is written in a scholarly style, clear and vigorous, therefore we suggest that you obtain a copy and

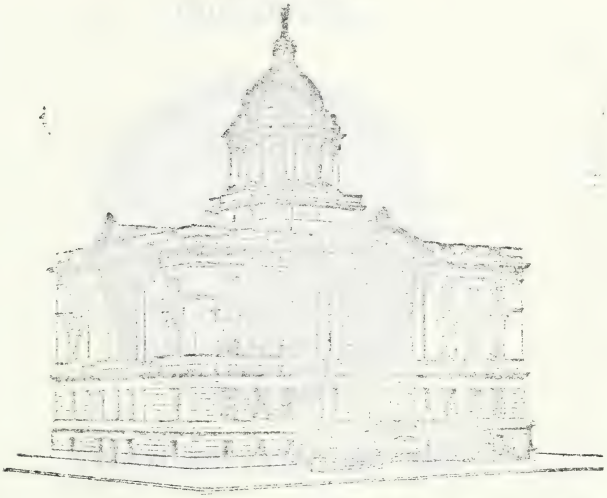
read and study it for yourself, and you will know more than we can tell you in this notice of its contents.

He holds that the Church is the same from Geneses to Revelation, and the scope of the work and the line of his argument to some extent may be deduced from the division of his book, which is as follows, viz.: The Former Doctrine, The Covenant, The Church, Historical Sketch of the Church, Baptism and Final Remarks.

He writes from the standpoint of a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, the treatment a novel one, and as a leader on the subject of Church Unity, it is a valuable one.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

QUARTERLY



CHARLESTON, WEST VA.

PUBLISHED BY

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

1904.
THE TRIBUNE PRINTING COMPANY.
CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Entered May 19, 1903, at Charleston, West Virginia, as Second Class matter, under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894."

Vol. 4. APRIL, 1904. No. 2.

The West Virginia Historical Magazine

Quarterly.

CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Published by the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

Thos. L. Broun. President.

W. S. LAIDLEY, Editor.

SUBSCRIPTIONS, per year, - - - - - - - - $1.00
SINGLE COPIES, - - - - - - - - - .25
For Advertising, enquire of the Editor.

The Tribune Printing Company,
Charleston, W. Va.

CONTENTS, APRIL, 1904.

John Lewis and His Family.....*By Mrs. Delia Agnes McCullock.*
Andrew Lewis and Point Pleasant.....*By Mrs. Eva Grant Maloney.*
A sad Incident.....*By. E. G. M.*
Extract from Virginia Convention.....*By E. G. M.*
Col. Chas. Lewis' Journal.....*By Mrs. Della A. McCullock.*
General Andrew Lewis.....*By W. S. Laidley.*
Samuel Lewis, John D. Lewis, and Lewis' Genealogy
By W. S. Laidley.
Henshaw Family.....*By Miss Valley V. Henshaw.*
Adam Miller, the First Settler.....*By Chas. E. Kemper.*
Annual Meeting, Jan. 1904.....*By Rev. R. D. Roller, Secretary.*
Notes, Queries, etc.

COL. ANDREW LEWIS.

BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT, OCTOBER 10, 1774.

We can best estimate the importance of this victory by considering the benefits that followed therefrom and by comparing the same with the consequences, had the victory been with Cornstalk, instead of General Andrew Lewis.

We have heretofore given accounts of the battles and incidents attending and are now giving facts, concerning General Lewis and the Lewis family.

Next in order will be the erection of the monument on the battle ground, to commemorate the battle fought and victory won.

Then to this spot will each son and daughter of West Virginia make pilgrimage to behold the battle-field, the heroes' graves, the imposing monument and to learn the names of all the soldiers, those who laid down their lives and those that lived to fight other battles, and to learn the whole story of how the little army of Western Virginians, by treachery devoted to destruction, stood up against all odds and drove back the savage foe, and took possession of the land, and planted cizilization on the Ohio.

To some it was an Indian war, but to others it was the beginning of the War for Independence.

The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

THE PIONEER JOHN LEWIS AND HIS ILLUSTRIOUS FAMILY.

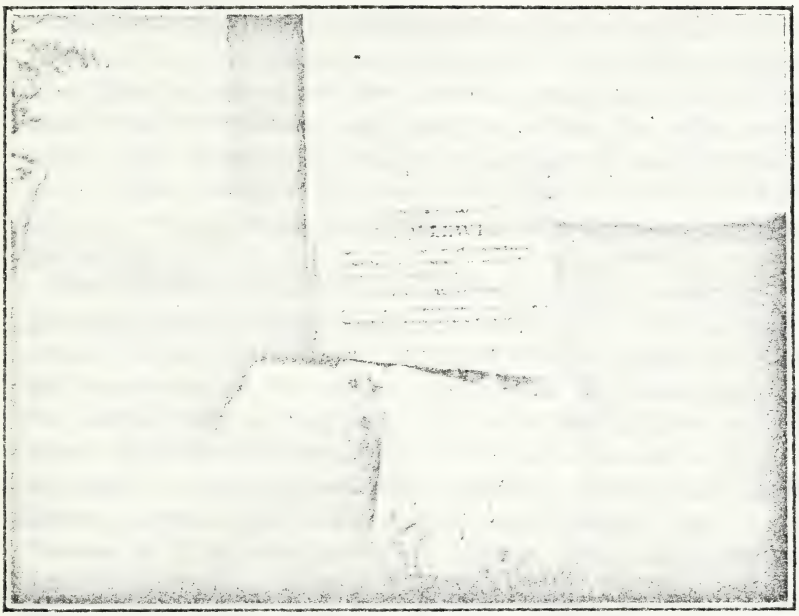
John Lewis, who settled Augusta county, and laid off Staunton, was of Scotch-Irish descent, born in France, 1673. His ancestors took refuge in Ireland, from the persecution that followed the assassination of Henry the Fourth. He was the son of Andrew Lewis and Mary Calhoun, of Donegal, Ireland. He had two brothers, Samuel and William. William's sons came to Virginia, and Meriweather Lewis was of this family. Samuel went to Portugal. John Lewis married Margaret Lynn, the daughter of the "Laird of Loch Lynn," in 1716. After his marriage in Scotland they went to Ireland. There he took up a "freehold lease of three lives" in the county of Donegal, known as "Campbell's Manor," which estate belonged to Sir Mingo Campbell, his father having died not long before. His great dissipation had caused him financial embarrassment and he determined to raise his rents on his tenantry. The visit of John Lewis to Sir Mingo Campbell's castle, where he went to remonstrate against his great injustice and found the lord and a number of his followers in a drunken carousel was very tragic. This visit has no effect upon the purpose of the "Lord of the Manor," but seemed only to kindle his wrath and indignation. When he came with an armed force to eject him from his castle he found John Lewis ready to resist him. He rushed out with his shelalah and in the encounter the lord and some of his men were killed, the others put to flight. This dreadful tragedy made it necessary for John Lewis to flee his country. This occurred in 1729. After much trouble he reached Portugal and being advised by his brother, set sail for America, his family to follow when possible. After reaching Philadelphia how anxiously he must have watched the arrival of every ship. What must have been the happiness of this family when they were once more reunited. They spent sometime during the years of 1731-1732, around Lancaster, Pa., but being

afraid to remain longer so near a seaport (a price having been put on his head) he took his family and went down into Virginia, near Williamsburg, it is supposed. A weaver of that town, John Salling, had explored into the unknown wilderness farther than any one else at that time. He was taken prisoner by the Indians, and upon his escape, gave such graphic accounts of the country that it excited the interest of John Lewis and John Mackey, and they determined to find this "Garden of Eden." When John Lewis reached what is now known as Augusta county, he halted at a spring he named "Bellefonte," and there pitched his tent beside the beautiful little river, which has ever since borne his name. In course of time, assisted by his sons he built himself a stone house, afterwards known as "Fort Lewis," and is said to have resisted an attack of the Indians in 1754. This house was east of the city of Staunton. John Lewis and Margaret Lynn were educated and refined and William J. Lewis in his narrative speaks of "their industry, piety, and stern integrity." John Lewis was great, in that he acknowledged his need of God, and one of his first acts was to make provision for a place of worship. There has been much discussion about the number of John Lewis' children, Samuel being omitted by some historians, but J. Lewis Peyton, in his "History of Augusta County," speaks of Samuel being the eldest, born in 1716, that he served with distinction in the war between the English and French Colonists, and was in Braddock's defeat; was also conspicuous in the defence of Greenbrier county, against the Indians, and that he died unmarried. The sons of John Lewis were all noted for their courage and bravery. The Indians regarded the red clover introduced into the country by John Lewis as the white dyed with their blood.

A "diary" said to have been written by Margaret Lynn Lewis, and published in the magazine, "Land We Love," in 1869 by Fanny Fielding, of Norfolk, Virginia, has excited much interest among the Lewis descendents, but to historians generally it is nothing more than a piece of fiction cleverly written. The diary does not agree entirely with historical dates. In speaking of her American born boy she says: There is a grave by Great Kanawha's side which tells where Charles Lewis, my blue-eyed American boy fell, bravely fighting, honored and beloved, in the fierce affray at Point Pleasant. God rest him! The gentle at home are the best in war." She then closes her diary with: "I say to one who standeth hand in hand with me on this

heighth, who hath been a helpmeet every step of the way, only a little longer John Lewis and the Lord of the mountain will open to us and we will enter the door together.

The tombstone of John Lewis, two miles east of Staunton, bears this inscription:



JOHN LEWIS MONUMENT.

"Here lies the remains of
JOHN LEWIS
who slew the Irish Lord, settled Augusta county, located the town of Staunton and furnished five sons to fight the battles of the
AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

He was the son of Andrew Lewis and Mary Calhoun, and was born in Donegal county, Ireland in 1678, and died Feb'y 1st, 1762, aged 84 years. He was a brave man, a true patriot and a friend of liberty throughout the world.

Mortalitate relicta vivit immortalitate inductus."

John Lewis was buried at Bellefonte and an enormous lime stone slab, rude and uncut was placed over his grave, where it still lies half

buried. In 1850 this was replaced by a marble slab bearing the inscription above.

John Lewis died thirty years after coming to Augusta county, in his eighty-fourth year. He was a man of superior ability and virtuous principles, prudent in concerting his plans and perseveringly vigorous in executing them.

The last thirty years of his life were devoted to advancing the interests of the little community he founded. His mind was improved by a liberal education, and few possessed greater knowledge of every thing capable of forming and qualifying a man for public employment. Tall, vigorous and commanding in figure, he was distinguished for the manly beauty of his person; the cordial frankness of his address; the charms of his conversation and the desperate character of his courage.

John Lewis was made colonel of militia of Augusta county in 1743, presiding justice in 1745, and sheriff in 1748. In the year 1751 he assisted his son Andrew, for the "Loyal Co." to explore and survey the Greenbrier river; he was then 73 years old. The banks of the river was covered with a greenbrier, (still to be found there) and they named the stream "Greenbrier." John Lewis amassed a large fortune while his companions in the wilderness, John Mackey, died in almost poverty. John Lewis' children were: Samuel, born in 1716; Thomas, in 1718; Andrew, 1720; William, 1724; Margaret, 1726; Anne, 1728; Charles, (born in America) 1736. The most famous of these children were Andrew and Charles. Thomas was very near-sighted, and was not conspicuous in Indian warfare. He was a man of fine ability, and had the most extensive library in Virginia at that day. He married Jane, daughter of William Strother, of Stafford county, Virginia. He was a fine surveyor. He died in Augusta, Jan. 31, 1790. William married Anne Montgomery. He was called the "Civilizer of the Border." He died near the Sweet Springs in the old brick house in 1811; his wife 1808. They left eight children. The two daughters of John Lewis, Margaret and Anne died unmarried. Andrew Lewis married Elizabeth Givens, of Augusta county, and at his death left five sons and one daughter. His will was probated on the 23 day of Jan. 1780; he left 30,000 acres of land, the children all named and the amount to each one. John, the eldest son, married Patsy Love, of Alexandria, Virginia, made his home in Bath count. Thomas settled on the land given to him by his father in Mason

county. Samuel died unmarried. Andrew, U. S. A., married Eliza, daughter of John Madison, by whom there were five children; his second wife was Miss Bryant, they had one daughter, Catherine, who married Joseph King. Catherine Lewis King was born during Washington's lifetime, and knew the Republic in its infancy. She died July 12, 1879. Her descendents still live in the historic old home, "Longwood," and it is said to be the most beautiful place on the mountain. Col. Andrew Lewis resembled his father, Andrew Lewis, so strongly that his portrait, a small medallion, was used by Rogers in his equestrian statue of General Lewis at Richmond. This portrait is owned by a descendent, Mrs. G. W. Powell, of Bent Mountain. It was on exhibition at the "Philadelphia Centennial." Bent Mountain is a spur of the Blue Ridge 2900 feet above the level of the sea; eighteen miles from Roanoke. Here was entertained John Randolph, Light Horse Harry Lee, Louis Phillippe, with his brother, Count De Montpensier, and many other notables of that day. As the mountain was full of game, large and small, some of them very fierce, we can imagine what an invitation to that hospitable home meant. The first duel in Virginia with rifles at close quarters (30 paces) took place on this mountain between the distinguished lawyer and son of Col. Andrew Lewis, Thomas Lewis, and Mr. McHenry. Both were killed in the encounted, Lewis instantly. Both were experts with a rifle. Col. Lewis' favorite horse was named "Slouch," and one day, jumping a log, fell, injuring Col. Lewis so badly that he died. The progeny of this mare is still preserved by the family. In the last clause of General Lewis' will he made provision for a "mourning ring to be made for each one of his children. Col. Andrew Lewis' ring is in the possession of his family on Bent Mountain, and is one of the many priceless relics to be seen at "Longwood."

Anne, the only daughter, married Roland Madison, of Kentucky. William married Lucy Madison, his second wife, Nancy McClenahan, they left nine children. General Andrew Lewis was spoken of as a "king among men;" he was six feet four inches tall and finely proportioned. The Governor of New York, at the treaty of "Fort Stanning," in 1768 spoke of him as being so commanding in person "that the earth seemed to tremble as he walked." General Andrew Lewis' military career was a successful one, but his greatest achievement was the battle of Point Pleasant. It has been conceded to be, by historians next to Saratoga, in advantages gained to our govern-

ment, securing the great northwest and preventing the Ohio river from being the boundary of the British possessions. General Washington acknowledged the ability of General Lewis and urged his appointment as Commander-in-Chief of the Continental army. Washington was ever a staunch friend of the hero of Point Pleasant. His son, Col. Andrew Lewis, of Bent Mountain, was supposed to have been with his father in his march to the Ohio river, through the wilderness. He wrote of the treachery of Lord Dunmore, and of the indignation of the Virginia troops on account of this, that it was with great difficulty they could be restrained from killing him at Camp Charlotte at the time of the "treaty." General Lewis had the great satisfaction afterwards of driving him from Gwynn's Island in 1776. He resigned his commission in 1781 from ill health and on his way home was taken sick at his friends, Captain Talbots, of Bedford county, and then died, over twenty miles from his own home "Birchfield." He was buried on his own estate, which reached up into Bedford, among his friends; present was Col. Wm. Preston and Col. Eliza McClenahan. In a letter to a friend Col. Preston wrote: "On last Thursday, Sept. 20, 1781, General Lewis, remains were decently interred beside those of his youngest son Charles, on his own estate in the presence of his family and a number of friends. He was taken up by the wish of his descendents and buried in the center of a circle in the middle of "East Hill" cemetery, near Salem, on an eminence overlooking the Roanoke Valley. A strip of walnut, a part of his coffin, was found perfectly preserved with the letter "L" formed on it with brass tacks. The Margaret Lynn Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, of Roanoke, in 1902 shortly after this reinterment, placed a monument over his grave with imposing ceremonies.

This written order of General Andrew Lewis is the only writing of the General's known to exist by his many descendents. It was kindly furnished me by Mrs. Thomas Lewis of Roanoke.

WILL OF GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS.

In the name of God, amen. I, Andrew Lewis, of the county and parish of Botetourt, make this my last will and testament. I resign my soul to its Creator, in all humble hopes of its future happiness, as in the disposal of a being infinitely good. As to my body, I leave it to be buried at the discretion of my executor, hereinafter named. And

Oct. 23d 1764

Sir

The Deliberness and Negligence of Capt. James Alex
makes that Company useless. Therefore you are appoi
nted Capt. over that Companie in his Room. this you are
to make the Men acquainted with. and with the Company
to obey such orders as I shall from time to time send
you. you are to show this to James Alexander that
he may have no further pretentions to the Company

I am your servant

To Capt. George Shelaroad

Ford Lewis

as to my worldly estate, I dispose of it in the following manner and form: First, I leave to my beloved wife two negro men, and two negro women for her life time, with a right to work one third part of the farm I live on, called and known by the name of "Birchfield." Also such part of the stock not exceeding the sixth part, as she may find it necessary for her support for life.

To my son John I give the tract of land on which he lives, containing 470 acres, also a tract of land on both sides of Greenbrier river, at the mouth of Ewing's Creek, containing 480 acres. Also 1000 acres in Sinking Creek, in the Kentucky county, part of my 5,000 tract, and that he take 1,000 acres in a body at either end of this tract as may best please him.

To my son Samuel I give all my land near Staunton, in Augusta county, there being three distinct tracts, to-wit: the stone House tract, containing 740 acres, and a tract joining the lower end thereof, on which I lived, containing 680 acres, and the third joining the southeast side of the two above named tracts, containing 185 acres, deeded to me by Bobert Beverly, also a tract of land in Greenbrier county on the Sinkhole lands, containing 1,200 acres. I also give him my gold watch. To my son Thomas, I give the tract of land joining the upper end of the tract I live on, known by the name of Burks or Old Place, containing 283 acres, and on the north side of Roanoke river; also a tract of land on the north side of Greenbrier river, near to Weaver's Nob and known by the name of Richland, containing 1,170 acres; also a tract in Greenbrier county on which John Cook lives, containing 500 acres and known by the name of Falling Springs tract; also a tract containing 200 acres joining the southwest end of the Warm Spring tract, and on both sides of the Warm Spring branch.

To my son Andrew I give the following tracts of land, to wit: the mill tract, on which he lives, containing 269 acres, formerly Thomas Lash's; also a tract of land joining the lower end of the above, containing 100 acres, and known as Burk's Spring; also two tracts adjoining the southeast side of the above tract, one containing 116 acres, the other 63 acres; also a tract of land in Greenbrier county, on south side of Greenbrier river opposite to the mouth of Muddy creek, containing 780 acres; also a tract of land in the same county, on the branches of Indian creek, known by the name of Fork Survey, containing 400 acres.

To my son William I give the following tracts of land, to-wit: the tract on which I live, called "Birchfield," containing 112 acres and a tract joining the north side thereof, containing 625 acres; also the Red Spring Meadow tract, containing 800 acres or there abouts; also a tract containing 400 acres on the head of Back Creek, a branch of Dunlap's Creek, and about five miles from Sweet Springs.

To my daughter Ann, I give to be sold for her use, the following tracts of land, to-wit: 250 acres on Wolf Creek, a branch of Roanoke, and on the north side of the river, and a tract of land on the head branches of Peter's Creek, containing 190 acres; also a tract of land adjoining the northeast end thereof, about 100 or 106 acres, patented in the name of Robert Breckenridge, and by his will Col. Preston is to make me a title; also my part of the land surveyed in partnership between Breckenridge, Preston and myself and patented as the last mentioned ract, and the title made in the same manner by Col. Preston to the lands lying between Peters Evans' and Tinker's Creek; also 280 acres between Warm and Hot Springs, on which Jeremiah Edwards lives; also all my rights held by my brother Thomas and myself in two small surveys containing the Hot Springs; also a tract of land on the Hot Springs branch called Cedar Run and joining the end of Thomas Fitzpatrick's containing 175 acres.

To my three grandsons, Andrew, Samuel and Charles, sons of John Lewis, I give all my part of the Pocotaled tract (intended for Pocotalico no doubt, but incorrectly spelled in transcribing) of land which part I think is 2,100 acres, and the whole patented in the name of John Fry, Adam Stephen, Archer Lewis, Peter Hogg, John Savage, Thos. Butler, —— Wright, and John Daniel Wilper; all the residue of my lands, to-wit: 1,000 acres, part of the 2,000 acres on Sinking Creek in Kentucky county and the 3,000 tract on Elkhorn and the 9,000 acres in the forks of the rivers Ohio and Great Kanawha, and a 100 acre tract on Pocahontas Creek, near the 9,000 tract together with 750 entered by warrants, on the Cole river and Kanawha be equally divided, having respect to the situation and quality of the land, between my sons, Thomas, Andrew and William. Any money, negroes, and stock I may die possessed of, after my wife has set apart what is devised her, and even that part after her decease, and after my daughter Ann has made choice of a negro wench, or girl and man, to be equally divided between my sons, Samuel, Thomas, and Andrew, and William and my daughter Ann.

My wearing apparel I give to my son Andrew, and after Samuel, Thomas and Ann has each taken a bed and furnature, all the remainder of the house and kitchen furnature be considered the property of William, his mother having a right to retain the use of such of them as may be absolutely necessary whilst she lives. In case any of my sons and daughter die before her, or without lawful issue, the part of the estate willed to such deceased be equally divided between the survivors above mentioned. It's my besire that my brother Thomas, Col. William Preston, and my three sons, Samuel, Thomas, and Andrew, and I hereby appoint them executors of this, my last will and testament, and that each of them, with my brother William and sister Margaret as well as my other children, wear a mourning ring to be purchased at the expense of the estate before a division.

I hereby revoke all former wills by me made, ratifying and confirming this, and no other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this 23d day of Jan'y, 1780. Signed, sealed, and delivered by the testator in the presence of us as his last will and testament and on the day and year above mentioned.

ANDREW LEWIS, (L. S.)

JAMES NEILY,
WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,
WILLIAM NEILY.

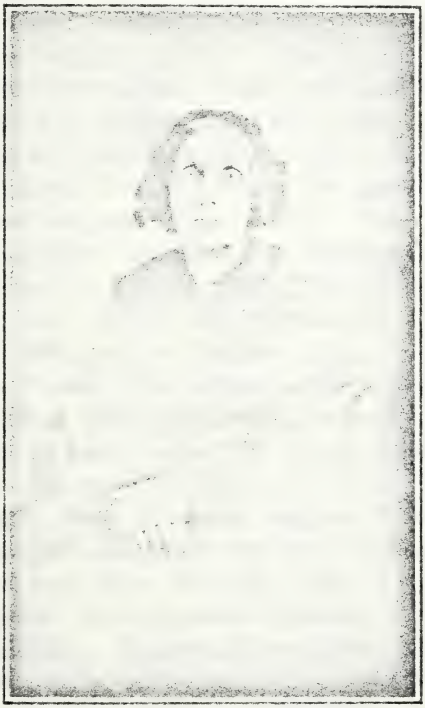
Proved and admitted to probate on the 14th day of February, 1782, by the County Court of Botetourt.

W. H. ALLEN, *D. C.*

Col. Charles Lewis, the youngest son of John Lewis, and brother of General Andrew Lewis, lies buried with those who fell in the battle of Point Pleasant , Oct. 10, 1774, on the point between the two rivers, Ohio and Kanawha. He married Sarah Murry, half sister of Col. Cameron, of Bath county, Virginia. They had four sons, three daughters. Elizabeth was born 1762, died unmarried; Margaret, born in 1765, married Major Prior; John, born 1766, married Rachel Miller, of Augusta county, Mary, born 1768; Thomas born 1771; Andrew, born 1772, married Margaret Stuart, daughter of Col. John Stuart, and Agatha Lewis. Here is a statement made by Agness Lewis Sehon, their eldest daughter:

"My father, Col. Andrew Lewis, came to Mason county in 1801, was the son of Col. Charles Lewis, who fell at the battle of Point Pleasant with the Indians.

"My father married Margaret Lynn Stuart, daughter of Col. John Stuart, who was also in the battle of Point Pleasant, and married the widow of McFrog, who was killed in the same battle; her maiden name was Agnes Lewis (she was the daughter of Thomas Lewis, son of John Lewis, and Margaret Lynn) Col. John Stuart my grandfather, had four children. My mother, Margaret Lynn Lewis, Jane Crocket,



MRS. AGNES LEWIS SEHON, OF MASON CO.

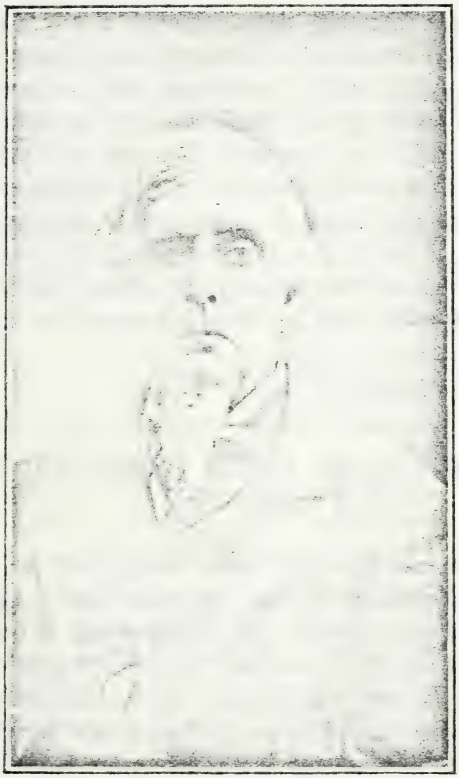
Charles Stuart, (grandfather of Jennie Sehon) and Lewis Stuart, father of Jane Price, wife of Governor Price. My father had two brothers, John Lewis, who lived in Bath county, grandfather of Jane Price, and Charles Cameron Lewis, father of John D. Lewis, and Charles Cameron Lewis, and grandfather of Peter Lewis. His two sisters were Margaret Lynn Lewis, who married Major Pryor, and Elizabeth Lewis, who never married. My father, Col. Andrew Lewis,

had nine children, six lived to years of maturity: Charles Cameron Lewis, Agnes Stuart Lewis, Sarah, Francis Lewis, and Elizabeth Lewis. I, the oldest daughter, married John Leicester Sehon, son of Major John Leicester Sehon, who married Fanny Wagoner, daughter of Mary Wagoner, of Berkley county, Va. I have had nine children, seven now living—was married in my seventeenth year; am now in my seventy-fourth year, Sept. 19, 1878. My grandmother Stuart was 84 when she died, and her husband, Col. John Stuart, (my grandfather) 85. Written by request of my youngest son, Edmund Sehon. (Signed) Agnes Lewis Sehon.

Col. Charles Lewis married Sarah Murry, a half sister of Col. Cameron, of Bath county, Virginia." This statement was distributed around among the descendents of this branch of the Lewis family of Mason county. Col. Andrew Lewis died 1833.

This Col. Andrew Lewis, who came to Mason county in 1801, son of Col. Charles Lewis, bought some of the grant land of Andrew Lewis. He named his place "Violet Lawn." The only daughter now living is Mrs. Benjamin Thompson, of Huntington. His son John Stuart Lewis, after his father's death, lived at the old home. In 1837 he married Mary T. Stribling, of Staunton, Virginia. She died the 22nd April, 1887, and her husband, April 13, 1902. They left three daughters, Francis, who married Judge John English, Agnes, the wife of Columbus Sehon, and Sarah, unmarried. Margaret Lynn died young. Charles Lewis, son of Col. Charles Lewis, came to Mason county in 1800. He served as Lieutenant in the Wayne expedition. In 1798 he married Jane Dickenson, supposed to be the daughter of Captain Dickenson who fought in the battle of Point Pleasant. His son John D., was born June, 1800, and came to the county with his mother on horseback. He afterwards became the wealthy coal operator of the Kanawha Valley. He married four times, women of prominent families, and left at his death six children, four of whom reside in Charleston and Mrs. J. M. H. Beale, of Point Pleasant. The other son, after his father's death, which occurred in 1804, took charge of the farm named "Beechwood." The widow married in course of time W. Wilson, of Kanawha county, and she went with her husband there. This son, named for his father, Charles Cameron, married Eliza Steinbergen, daughter of P. H. Steinbergen (one of the early settlers of Mason county, father of J. W. Steinbergen) in 1826. He died August 18, 1841. His wife June 2, 1896. Only two of their

five children are now living, Sallie Lewis, wife of J. D. McCulloch, and P. S. Lewis, who owns "Beechwood." Thomas Lewis, son of General Andrew Lewis, came to Mason county earlier than the other two. His father in his will left him a large tract of land in the forks of the rivers Ohio and Great Kanawha. He must have come somewhere near 1789, and settled at the mouth of "Old Town Creek,"



JOHN S. LEWIS, OF MASON CO.

where once stood an Indian village. His name appears as "Trustee" when Point Pleasant was laid off, and the forty acres laid out in the town Dec. 9, 1791, belonged to him. He was sent to the Legislature at Richmond from Kanawha county along with George Clendenin, in 1795, again in 1795 with David Ruffner. He was member of the first court of Kanawha county, held at "Clendenin Fort," and being the

oldest member, was made Sheriff. He made John Lewis, a descendent of Thomas Lewis, son of John Lewis the, "founder," his deputy. Thomas Lewis established the ferries across both rivers at Point Pleasant Dec. 9, 1791. History makes him an important man in Kanawha and Mason counties. He was killed in the public road, near his home by the falling of a tree (in Mason county). His wife was Miss Evans, of Mason county. Across the creek from "Beechwood" on a beautiful rise is the old burying ground. Many sad hearts have gone in and out its gate, for here lies the Lewis family of more than a century, "sleeping their long sleep." The first log house of Charles Cameron Lewis of 1800 was built on the river bottom, afterwards moved to this rise, near the graveyard, and then finally to the site which is now occupied by a handsome residence, built by P. S. Lewis not a great number of years ago. It would be a herculean task to attempt to name the Lewis descendents of the Kanawha Valley, the genealogy of the family being a very confusing one from the same names being so frequently used in the different branches of the families.

DELIA AGNES MCCULLOCH.

SKETCH OF ANDREW LEWIS AND BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

You ask me, Mr. Editor, what I know of General Andrew Lewis? Why, I might claim him as a hero of mine own! A relation of mine married a descendent of his, through the Pitzers of Virginia, and I have long studied his character with the veneration that the quiet bookworm has for the magnificent, glorious soldier of action.

Andrew Lewis was a warm personal friend from boyhood with my great grandfather, who, tradition says visited the Greenbrier with John Lewis on one of his very first journeys in company with the two Lewis boys. My grandfather had been sent to Virginia to school, from Maryland and from the school near or in Williamsburg, he being a boy of about fourteen, he journeyed with some adventurers, and there are stories of escape from Indians upon belled horses, the bell clappers being held by the fingers of the wild riders. He was also in Lewis' "Sandy Creek voyage," 1757. But I cannot say how much or how little truth there is in the first tradition. My great grand-

father, who became a magistrate of Greenbrier, and located his lands in the Big Levels in 1786 just where the soldiers met before the battle, left no record save in the memories of his descendents and in the matter of tradition, like ordinary gossip it is never the *rolling* stone that gathers no moss.

On the contrary the moss is so thick and tough it is impossible to find the stone itself.

I have an ancient sheriff's book covered with tow-linen, in which is Andrew Lewis' autograph. Also Geo. Washington's. This book sold at the sale of an ex-sheriff's goods, contains accounts of suits in the Botetourt courts; one of Cap vs. Clifton, in which Colonel Lewis was interested. One Huff vs. Neely, for which Colonel Lewis had to fee the sheriff $1.05 by ticket.

These papers are perhaps still to be seen or probably only in order books at Fincastle Court House. But to my mind the story of the ancient statesman and soldier is enhanced by tradition and imagination when I recall the legends of the "House where I was born."

It was an old-fashioned and ghostly house in Fincastle, and in the early days a part of it was used to hold commissioner's courts in, and moreover it was the "public house," at which Col. Andrew Lewis "put up" when he was in the old town.

The stone walls of the basement story and the *logs* were built up of the present building fast falling into hideous ruin, are still the same as when they housed such distinguished men as General Lewis, Patrick Henry, Paul Carrington and others of their day.

The site was a fine one, and when the *beegum* of logs were built up upon the site of the present court house, or very nearly where it stands to-day, the old "public house" was remodeled into a comfortable dwelling and passed into my father's hands when it was respectable with half a hundred years to its age! Aye, more than half a hundred!

It was there in part even in the days when Colonel Lewis rode through Fincastle on his way to Williamsburg in those many journey; or when he helped frame that most laudable article: "To the Honorable Peyton Randolph, Esquire, President; Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry and others; delegates from Virginia to the General Congress. We the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Botetourt, assembled at the Court House, taking into our consideration the unhappy disputes which at present subsist between Great

Brittain and America, and being greatly alarmed at the dangerous and unconstitutional measures adopted by the administration, &c., &c.,—we should not be surprised if the noble instrument was not penned in the old house on Water street, for I have no information as to any other building having been used for any public purpose. It was used up to about 1800 or later as a public house, once kept by Alexander Hamilton, and from him was inherited by James Breckenbridge, his son-in-law, who was a lawyer and prominent statesmen.

I have heard, as a tradition, that Colonel Andrew Lewis himself had the house built just prior to 1774. At any rate it was there that the affairs were arranged for the frontier's wars, so far as Bate was concerned, which terminated in Point Pleasant.

Israel Christian gave the land upon which the present Court House stands and his son Colonel William Christian was one of the leaders at Point Pleasant. Fincastle was just a fort then, but designated "Botetourt Court House" because commissioner's courts were held there.

Colonel William Preston lived at *"Fincastle,"* later called Smithfield, which was a fort nearly on the present sight of Blacksburg Polytechnic Institute, and Fincastle county was what is now Washington county, Giles, Montgomery, and others clear out to the Ohio; Wheeling being also at one time called the Fincastle Fort. So that in the old records, papers that are dated *Fincastle* do not refer to the location of the old town of that name. That was called *Monroe* before it was Fincastle.

To go back to the old house which is to-day a hollow ruin. The stone work used in its present construction was the same which gave back the echo of the voices of Henry, Lewis, and Carrington. The small square windows of the basement are the very same which let the sunshine in upon the pewter pots and plates used by those gentlemen when they dined on roast venison at the old public house.

Most of the old land marks were swept away by the two great fires of 1870-1872. This alone, of all the pioneer buildings, from my present information, remains as material evidence of that stirring time.

Colonel Lewis' home was near Salem, Virginia, but his public life kept him much at Fincastle or Botetourt Court House.

This is what an old authority says of his personality: "Gen. Lewis' person considerably exceeded six feet in height and was at once

strongly and handsomely formed. His countenance was manly and stern, strongly expressive of that fearlessness and energy of character which distinguished him through life. His manners were plain, cold and unbending and his conversation short, pithy and touching only upon the needful."

Nevertheless, Lewis was of a passionate nature when roused, given to petty spites and childish insults, an incident of this element in his nature being the display of temper in his quarrel with "Colonel Grant of Kentucky," who was the William Grant, of Lunbury, Pennsylvania, whose son, Andrew, killed in the Revolutionary war, became the ancestor of our intrepid President Grant, through his son Jesse.

Colonel William Grant, or rather "Major" Grant, after he and Lewis were taken prisoners at Fort Duyuesne and on parole there was bitterly reproached by Lewis for some dispatches he had sent to the headquarters, said dispatches having been taken from the bearer when he was captured in the forest by some French and Indians.

Lewis said the papers attempted to put unmerited blame upon *him* for the predicament they found themselves in, and he therefore desired the English officer to retract, Grant declining to do so. Grant called him an upstart and a "buckskin," and Lewis drew his sword (though how he happened to be an armed prisoner in the fort of the French is not explained by this authority) "and upon Grant's refusing to draw and defend himself Lewis lost all temper, called him a liar and a coward, and in the presence of two French officers, *spat in his face!*"

Now that sounds like the tale of a modern novelist, but it is verbatim from the pages of an old history.

In reviewing the career of Gen. Lewis we may follow him from this point on—after his experience as one of the "provincials" for whom the British soldiery had such contempt, yet who were the only successful runners in that black battle with the French and Indians under Braddock's lead.

Washington, who knew every foot of the ground, and Lewis, also knowing his territory, were the only sensible officers according to the accounts, at Duquesne. The Pennsylvanians were shamefully panic-stricken, and one of them deliberately shot and killed the hard-headed leader of the British—Edward Braddock.

That was in 1753 and Washington only 21, and weak from an attack of fever, found noble support in Major Lewis, 12 years Washing-

ton's senior. Eight years later, Major Lewis started for the Cherokee county in South Carolina, and while in camp on the Holston, probably near Black's fort, now Abingdon, Va., met the straggling fellows, whom Little Carpenter had piloted from Fort Louden, when Paul Demere, after a starving time in the fort, surrendered to the Cherokees and was killed.

Colonel Byrd writing of this in 1760, said:

"Notwithstanding the circulation, the garrison had not marched above 15 miles when they were most treacherously surprised by a party of Indians, and all the officers (except Captain Stewart) and 25 privates were killed. The rest—women and children—were given as prisoners to the Indians. The Little Carpenter gave everything he could command to save Capt. Stewart, and under pretense of hunting, has conducted him safe to Major Lewis, who was on the Holston river with an advance party of the Virginians. Captain Stewart, a doctor, and Captain Stewart's servant are all that are yet come in (September 19th) escorted by the Little Carpenter, his brother, two young fellows, and three Indian women."

Had Lewis pushed on with his advanced party of the Virginians the South Carolinians would not to-day exhibit that ancient canvas of "Paul De Mere" and tell his sad story as a part of their inheritance, for be it remembered that Amherst had recalled Colonel Montgomery and Colonel James Grant to the more important fields of Canadian warfare with His Most Christian Majesty's, the French's king's forces, and they had embarked for Montreal leaving Fort Louden held by De Mere. They were not acquainted with the exact state of Loudon's extremity, but a courier named "Price" was sent out and reached Williamsburg soon after Montgomery left Carolina, and it was in response to this appeal that Major Lewis started for Fort Loudon.

For fourteen years after this Major Lewis lived the ordinary life of the frontiersman, ever under arms with the redskins, and yet no important outbreak. He was the great oak of the frontier posts west of Blue Ridge, and his character stands out as boldly as one of the highest peaks in the misty heights of the range. When he was fifteen years old Andrew Lewis, his father and brother, and tradition says several other young adventurers, went to Greenbrier region to survey lands or locate them for the Ohio company. James Burden accompanied them on that particular journey. Andrew Lewis, then a powerful, strapping yout of six feet caught a buffalo calf and he later assisted James Burden

to lead it to Williamsburg, probably the first neuclus of an American zoo ever started on the continent.

From this time on he seems to have travelled the war path of the *redskins,* farther and father west.

In 1757 some years after the defeat of Braddock, Lewis probably met with his most cruel experience in the wilderness, which is called the Sandy Creek voyage. There were four companies under the command of Major Lewis, started out to punish the Indians who had destroyed the Roanoke settlement. These were under the influence of the French at Gallipolis.

The captains under Lewis were Audley Paul, from Staunton; William Preston, from Smithfield, (now Blacksbury); William Hogg, from Botetourt, and John Alexander, from Rockbridge settlements. After they had penetrated as far as Ohio, they were ordered home, and returned in the deadliest winter. Afraid to hunt for game or build fires they suffered terribly with hunger and cold. Some who strayed away from the main body perished, but Major Lewis, with the main body of men, by means of roasting the belts of their hunting shirts, the strings of their moccasins and the leathern flaps of their shot pouches mannaged to reach the settlements alive. It was said to be his bitterest experience in Indian warfare.

Of the battle of Point Pleasant much has been written. It is sometimes called Cressap's war; but Michael Cressap declared that it was *not he* who brought it about by injudicious and wanton murder of Indians, but that the men *Greathouse* and Baker were the real culprits.

At any rate there was a great restlessness among the Ohio Indians and some of them, chiefly small adventurous parties, came east as far as "Boutetourt Court House. They were seen in what is now Craig county, a story of unpublished history says they shot a man who was standing at a milking gap on the Caldwell farm about two miles below Newcastle. The old house with its port holes still stands uninjured; the logs of 1773 still sound, and Mr. Jim Caldwell lives in it. This was the same party who visited Leybrooks in Giles county and of whom William Preston wrote to Governor Dunmore.

Among the captures on this trip was a boy of six years, taken from the forks of John's Creek, now town of Newcastle, and he grew to manhood among the Indians. His father, John Taylor, was of county Meath, Ireland, *his* father Sir Thomas Taylor.

William Preston despatched letters to Williamsburg, telling of these horrors, which seemed undermining the foundation of civilization and Lord Dunmore immediately began to prepare for the great gallant march to the Ohio with the "King's troops." Colonel Abraham Hite sent dispatches to Williamsburg about outrages in Hampshire county, saying "persons passing by the house where William Speir lived on Cheet river saw him, his wife and four children murdered—scalped and a broad axe sticking in the man's breast."

"Major Hite says although he has resided there during last two wars he has never seen the settlers in such a state of panic and distress."—Official letters.

Another letter, dated Williamsburg, June 9th, 1774, says: "An express arrived from Pittsburg from Capt. Connolly, in command there, to His Excellency, giving an account that the Shawanese Indians have openly declared their intentions of going to war with the white people in revenge for some of their nation who have been killed. It is expected the Cherokees will join them as a belt was sent last fall to the Northern Nations; and was received by the Wabash and Shawanese Indians, &c. * * * The Delewares, who profess to be our friends, inform Capt. Connolly that a party of Shawanese are now gone against the seettlement, and it is imagined they will "fall upon Greenbrier."

Well, as a matter of fact, they did "fall upon" Greenbrier, and many other places.

June 23, same month, a letter from Fort Pitt referred to the killing of a family on west side Monongahela, a man, wife and six children, in the most cruel manner; also man killed at Grave Creek, Ohio, and another man on the Monongahela."

Williamsburg, July 14, 1774. An express arrived last Sunday from the frontiers brought letters to his excellency the Gov. from the county Lieutenants of Augusta, Botetourt and Fincastle, which advise that skulking bands of Indians (supposed to be Shawanese and Delewares) have been discovered lately among the settlements. Some of them venturing within 25 miles of Botetourt Court House. His Excellency has directed the militia of these counties to be draughted out in order to compose a body of men sufficient to go against those Indian towns and drive off or extirpate the bood-thirsty savages. By the same express we learn there have been two skirmishes, one at head of Monongahela when three Indians were killed and Capt. Wilson in command was shot but hoped would not prove mortal. The other skirmish

on head of the Greenbrier, in which Lieutenant of party wounded and one man killed. No Indians fell. His Excellency left this city on the 10th to take a view of the situation and his Lordship intends to settle amicably, if possible, and will confer with the different nations."

Letter from Colonel William Preston:

August 13, 1774.

Dear Sir.—I received your favor by Thomas Edgar (afterwards justice of Greenbrier) with papers, for which I am much obliged to you. In return please accept the following intelligence from the frontier: The murder of Mr. Russell and five of his companions you have already heard, which occurred no great distance from the settlements. It was not Cheerokees, but northern tribes who were the assassins. Two persons called Cochran and Foley and three men in company with one Hayse, were killed about same time. This summer a number of our people have been killed and *captivated* by northern Indians. Mr. Thomas Hogg and two men near the mouth of Great Kanawha, Walter Kelley, with three or four other persons below the falls; William Kelley on Muddy Creek, a branch of Greenbrier, and a young woman at the same time made prisoners. One of the scouts called *Shockley* was lately shot in this county, and on Sunday, the 7th, a party attacked three families at the house of one Laybrook, about fifteen miles from this place (Smithfield, now Blacksburg). Old Laybrook was wounded in the arm and three of his children, a young woman named Scott, and the child of a widow Luyde, were all killed. They scalped all the children but one. Three boys were made prisoners, two of whom escaped and were found on Wednesday by scouts. The Indians were pursued by the militia, but were not overtaken. Sundry other murders have occurred. The inhabitants of Fincastle, except those on Holstein, are chiefly gathered into forts, also great numbers in Botetourt, as Indians are frequently seen in the interior of these parts. Such is the unhappy condition, &c., &c. About last of July, one Knox, who went to Ohio with the surveyors in the spring, reached this settlement, and gives the following intelligence: That on 13th June one Jacob Lewis departed from the camp on Salt river in the morning to hunt, and has never been heard of since. That Knox and nine others about one hundred miles from the Ohio, in camp nearly opposite the falls, were surprised and fired upon by a party of Indians, two men killed on the spot, James Ham ilton, of Fredericksburg, and James Cowan, of Pennsylvania. They broke

camp and ran, joining another party of about twenty men. The next day they buried the dead and set out for Clinch river, arrived on 29th.

This day Captain Floyd reached this place with the news of Cabin Creek, Kentucky, camp on the 8th July, Captain Floyd, with fourteen others, a surveying party. Captain Floyd set out for the settlement after a fatigueing journey of sixteen days, reached Clinch river near Captain Russel's fort. He does not understand what became of part of his party, who disappeared, after leaving him a warning posted on a tree, which said: alarmed by finding some people killed we are gone down. He does not know if departed down the Mississippi or not.

For the satisfaction of any gentleman who may be concerned the names of the surveyors and the principle persons not yet returned are as follows: James Douglas, Hancock Taylor, Isaac Taylor, surveyors; John Willis, Willis Lee, Captain John Ashby, Abraham Hempenstall, William Ballard, John Greene, Lawrence Darnelle, Mordecai Boston, Jacob Lodousky, James Strother and John Poli. If anything happens worthy of note you shall be informed of it by your humble servant,

WILLIAM PRESTON.

A perfect ferment of excitement had been aroused by August 25th and the following letters explain themselves, by which we meet, for the first time, in this connection with Colonel Andrew Lewis.

Williamsburg, August 25, 1774.

Last night express arrived from Pittsylvania county, who brings the melancholy intelligence that several families have lately been cut off at Sinking Creek on the line between this colony and North Carolina by parties of Choctaw. Shawanese and Delewares Indians; and that it was reported there were ten nations who had leagued to go to war against the settlements, some of whom are very powerful. Express sent by Colonel Gordan, of Pittsylvania county, requesting arms and ammunition, the young men there declaring themselves in readiness to go out in their country's defense, and to protect their properties, and friends from cruelties of savages, Lord Dunmore, with fifteen hundred men under his command, was to march in a few days for the mouth of New River, where he is to be joined by Colonel Lewis and Colonel Preston, with a body of twelve or fifteen hundred more, their destination is said to be against the Indian towns.

Williamsburg, 25, 1774.

Wednesday evening last reports many families barborously mur-

dered on Virginia, and Pennsylvania Frontiers. Colonel Preston and Colonel Lewis have each raised a thousand men and a like number have enlisted under his Lordship's banner, and His Excellency is endeavoring all in his power to repel these hostile and inhuman savages, &c., &c. * * *

Extracts from letter of Colonel Wm. Preston, dated Fincastle, September 28, 1774. That part of the army under command of Col. Lewis, which is to meet Lord Dunmore at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, or *New River,* assembled at the Great Levels of Greenbrier to the amount of about fifteen hundred, rank and file. Colonel Charles Lewis marched with six hundred on the 6th instant for the mouth of Elk, a branch of New River, which empties some distance below the falls there to build a small fort and prepare canoes. Colonel Andrew Lewis marched with another large party the 12th instant, for same place, and Colonel Christian was to march yesterday with the remainder, being about four hundred, and the last supply of provisions. This body of militia being mostly armed with rifle guns and a great part of them good woodsmen, are looked upon to be at least equal to any troops of the number ever raised in America. On the 8th instant one John Henry was dangerously wounded, his wife and three children taken prisoners, on head of Clinch river. The man made his escape, but since died of his wounds. On 13th a soldier was fired upon, Captain Daniel Smith pursuing the party, but did not overtake. On the 23rd two negroes were taken prisoners at Blackmore's Fort (now Abingdon) and a great many horses and cattle shot down. On the 24th a family was killed near the Cherokee line at Reedy Creek, a branch of Holston River, and on Sunday morning the 25th hallooing and report of several guns, at several houses, but damage not known, when express came away. It is impossible to conceive the consternation this last stroke has put the inhabitants of Holston and Clinch rivers, and the lather, as many of their men are on the expedition, and they have no ammunition. Two of these people were at my house this day, and after travelling above an hundred miles, offered ten shillings a pound for powder; but there is none to be had for any money. Indeed, it is very alarming, for should the Cherokees engage in war now it would ruin us—so many men out and ammunition scarce."

Thus, some one sums up the state of affairs by saying the Shawnese had never complied with the terms of peace made by Colonel Boquet

in 1764, and for ten years the yeast of contention and contempt had been fermenting.

When Greathouse and Baker, traders, sold rum to the Shawanese on Yellow Breeches Creek, and after making the Indians drunk, killed them, the whole nation became alert as a rattle snake in coil. And for this the pioneers were gone marching to the Great Kenawha. Here is a letter from the camp on Point Pleasant, October 17th, 1774: "For the satisfaction of the public, they have a true state of the battle fought at this place on the 10th.

"On Monday morning about half an hour before sunrise two of Captain Russel's men discovered a large party of Indians about a mile from camp, one of which men was shot down by the Indians, the other escaping and coming in with the intelligence. In two or three minutes after, two of Captain Shelvey's men came in, and confirmed the account. Col. Andrew Lewis being informed thereof, immediately ordered out Col. Charles Lewis, to take the command of one hundred and fifty of the Augusta troops, and with him Captain Dickenson, Captain Harrison, Captain Wilson, Captain John Lewis, of Augusta, and Captain Lockridge, which made the first division. Colonel Fleming was also ordered to take the command of one hundred and fifty more of the Botetourt, Bedford and Fincastle troops, viz: Captain Thomas Buford, from Bedford; Captain Love, from Botetourt; Captain Shelvey* and Captain Russel, of Fincastle, which made the second division.

"Colonel Charles Lewis marched to the right, some distance from the Ohio and Colonel Fleming on bank of Ohio, to the left. Colonel Charles Lewis' division not quite half a mile from camp, when about sunrise an attack was made on the front of his division, in a most vigorous manner by united tribes of Shawanese, Delewares, Mingoes, Tawas, and of several northern tribes, in numbers not less than eight hundred and by many thought to be a thousand. In this heavy attack Colonel Charles Lewis received a wound which in a few hours caused his death, and several of his men fell on the spot. In fact the Augusta Division was forced to give way. I about a second of a minute after the attack on Colonel Lewis' Division, the enemy engaged the front of Colonel Fleming's Division on the Ohio, and in short time the Colonel received two balls through his left arm, and one through

*Was this *Evan Shelby* from the Holston settlements. I find it spelt Shelvey, and Buford is spelt Bluford and Burford.

his breast and after animating the officers his soldiers in a most calm manner retired to the camp. The loss from the field was sensibly felt by the officers in particular, but the Augusta troops being shortly reinforced from the camp by Colonel Field, with his company, together with Captain McDowell, Captain Mathews and Captain Stewart, from Augusta, Captain John Lewis, Captain Paulin, Captain Arbuckle, and Captain McClenahan, from Botetourt, the enemy no longer able to maintain their ground, were forced to give way till they were in a line with the troops, Colonel Fleming being left in action on banks of Ohio. In the precipitate retreat Colonel Field was killed. During this time, which was till after twelve o'clock the action continued extremely hot. The close underwood, many steep banks and logs, greatly favored their retreat, the bravest of their men making best use of them, whilst others were throwing their dead into the Ohio, and carrying off their wounded.

"After twelve o'clock the action to a small degree abated, but continued except at short intervals, sharp enough until after one o'clock. Their long retreat gave them a most advantageous spot of ground from whence it appeared so difficult to dislodge them that it was thought advisable to stand as the line was then formed, which was about a mile and a quarter in length and had sustained till then a constant and equal weight of action from wing to wing. It was till about half an hour of sunset they continued firing on us, scattered shots, which we returned to their disadvantage. At length, night coming on, they found a safe retreat. They had not the satisfaction of taking our scalps save one or two stragglers. Many of their own dead they scalped, rather than that we should have them, but our troops scalped upwards of twenty of their men that were first killed. It is beyond doubt their loss far exceeds ours, which is considerable."

Another account comes from Staunton and is in brief, as follows:

"On Oct. tenth, our army encamped in Fork of Great Kaeawaha, two men went out to hunt, and were fired on, one killed. Col. Lewis ordered out three hundred men, &c., &c. * * * Such a battle was never before heard of, upwards of fifty men killed, and ninety wounded. Amongst the slain many brave men an a magistrate of this place, a most worthy gentleman, Mr. Frog. So eager were the Indians for his scalp that one man shot three of them over him, endeavoring to scalp him. Our men got upwards of twenty scalps, &c., &c., &c."

Extract of letter from officer in Lord Dunmore's command, dated November 21:

"I returned from the Shawanese expedition to my own house on 11th instant. I left home on Aug. 25th, and arrived at the Levels of Greenbrier (which place was place of general rendezvous) on first of September, and against the 5th we had about eleven hundred men assembled, but the Fincastle men were not yet arrived. * * *Colonel Andrew Lewis with Botetourt troops joined us at Eik on the 23rd or 24th. We made twenty-seven canoes to carry our flour down the New River. The following day we loaded our canoes and proceeded down New River. In all this march we were not disturbed, but our pack horse men said they saw Indians. At Elk our horses were stolen, some of them, and Indians came and viewed us. (Here follows a description of action on the 10th) * * *

"We had forty men killed that night and ninety-six wounded, twenty odd of whom have since died. On 17th we crossed the river and marched on with about 1100 men leaving three hundred at the camp to take care of the sick and wounded (for know that the Fincastle troops, three hundred in number, joined us night *after* the battle but on the 24th we were stopped by an express from the Governor informing us he had made peace."

* * * * * * *

List of killed and wounded Virginians: Killed, Col. Charles Lewis, Major John Field, Captains John Murray, Robert McClenachan, Samuel Wilson, James Ward, Lieutenant Hugh Allen, Ensigns Candiff and Baker; Privates, 44. Wounded, Captains Fleming, (since dead), J. Dickerson, Thomas Buford, John Stidman, Lieutenants Goodman, Robeson, Laird, Vauners and 75 privates.

Now, one may look into the consequences of this—first battle of the Revolution—if one likes and follow General Andrew Lewis, when he was sent to represent Botetourt three or four months later in the convention at Richmond.

He was put upon a committee to look after the pay of his Botetourt men, and you may be sure he urged the matter with the public monies.

Sampson and George Mathews put before the House a "memorial" asking for pay for horses, wagons, &c., &c. Sampson Mathews, a merchant of Staunton, with branch house at Botetourt Court House, was appointed by General Lewis as commissary general to the Point

Pleasant army; and he therefore had brought up from various sources his supplies.

John Bowyer, who was General Lewis's colleague in the convention, was appointed *receiver* and paymaster for the troops, many of whom were represented as very needy.

Now the Mathews men presented another "memorial" through their member, General Lewis, and it set forth the prayer that John Bowyer be not allowed to pay the troops who had gone to Point Pleasant, saying his two brothers had a store and he would levy debts upon the soldiers and withhold their money. Then the Mathews brothers were proposed and a like objection urged to them. Finally Mr. Cabell was made paymaster to the pensioners of the Indian war, and all went well.

I find many names lost to the ordinary history but faithfully preserved in the nation's archives of men who took minor, and often comic as well as tragic parts in the old Indian wars.

Among these may be mentioned the petition before the convention Jan. 1776, "setting forth that one James Thimble said he cured William Linn, who was wounded in the late expedition, and that he served as surgeon's mate under Dr. Charles Wheeler, &c., &c." Also one petition says, "Evan Williams served as a clerk to the commissioners appointed to examine into expenses of said expedition, and he wanted more pay for his work," &c., &c.

And again we find it ordered that the Treasurer of the Colony pay to Capt. Samuel McDowel the sum of 8 hundred pounds to pay wages of the company that served under him, in the expedition against the Indians." &c., &c.

Making picturesque features to the naked facts, and a frame-work of romantic consequences, following all through the wild days that came later and coloring the lives of even the later generations. One need but to look into the pages of any of the histories of the day, to see how the writers relish heroizing Major General Lewis, one old fellow saying unctuously "If he had not been cut off in early life (he was seventy-one) he had rivalled Washington himself." But his career during first years of Revolution was highly dramatic. He writes himself from Williamsburg, "An express has it that Washington and a thousand of his men are slain.'

When he put the *lucifer* to the canon which drove the Fowey from the bay, and the Governor from Gwynn's Island, and from his position

in Williamsburg, he did much toward managing those first serious onslaughters of the patriots.

A lover of Revolutionary romance could read nothing more dramatic, nothing more inspiring than the career of this most splendid "genius of the forest," as Gov. Clinton of New York, called him, Andrew Lewis.

EVA GRANT MALONEY.
(E. G. M.)

A SAD INCIDENT OF POINT PLEASANT.

One of the very sad little stories that are preserved among those stern and uncompromising facts recorded of the battle of Point Pleasant is this, told in the following extract from the proceedings from the convention of Virginia, December, 1775:

"Saturday, Dec. 16, 1775

"A petition of Robert Stephen was presented to the Convention and read, setting forth that his son, William Stephen, being very desirous of serving his country in the late expedition against the Indians enlisted by his permission as a soldier, although only fourteen years of age, that unfortunately for your petitioner, he was slain in the action with the Indians, the tenth of October, 1774, by which means your petitioner being aged and infirm, is deprived of his only support and therefore praying that this convention shall take his case into consideration, and grant his such relief as shall be thought reasonable."

Among names never mentioned in ordinary histories of parties who served in this battle were John Burroughs, James Trimble, Thomas Posey, also who became Brigadier General in Revolution and carried the first cry of freedom into the fort at Stony Point. He enlisted under Colonel Fleming at Botetourt Court House, and married for first wife a Miss Martha Mathews, who died while be was in the war, Miss Mathews was a daughter of one of the Mathews brothers, there were five of them, Sampson being the oldest.

E. G. M.

EXTRACTS.

In the accounts of the

"Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates held at the Town of Richmond in the Colony of Virginia, on Friday, the first of Decem-

ber, 1775, and afterwards, by adjournment, in the City of Williamsburg. Present—"

We find among the lists of delegates from the various counties this notice:

"For Botetourt, Andrew Lewis and John Bowyer."

This included what is now nearly all of West Virginia and the counties of Rockbridge, Giles, Montgomery, Aleghany, Washington, Craig, Bland, Highland, Nelson, Pulaska, Roanoke, Russell, and other Virginia counties. Fincastle COUNTY had no delegate to that convention.

At the meeting it was

"Ordered: That Mr. Cary, Mr. A. Lewis, Mr. Meredith, Mr. Wills, Mr. Jones, Mr. Banister, Mr. Smith, Mr. Roots, Mr. Thomas Walker (who gave part of the land upon which Abingdon was built in the same year), Mr. Fitzhu, Mr. Harvie, & others were put upon a committee to fix the pay of soldiers, and to appoint receivers for the soldiers' pay."

E. G. M.

To Editor of West Va. His. Magazine:

Enclosed please find a copy of the Journal of Col. Chas. Lewis, which I secured from the Wisconsin Historical Society, and which I should be pleased to see published as part of the history of one of the illustrious sons of John Lewis, and whose body was left on the battle field at Point Pleasant.

DELIA A. MCCULLOCH.

[A copy of a journal kept by Col. Chas. Lewis while marching to Fort Cumberland to defend the frontier against the Indians after the defeat of General Braddock in 1755. The press mark of this document, in the possession of the Wisconsin Historical Society at Madison, is "Draper Mss., 18 U."]

JOURNAL.

October 10th, 1755.

Left Fredericksburg under the command of Majr. Andrew Lewis with 80 men, crossed Rappahannock at the Falls, the men being most

of them drunk we marched but 7 m. to Pickets. Very bad entertainment, no water to be had for the soldiers. This night two of my company deserted—The Expenses s4:5½—7 Miles.

October 11th, 1755—

This day I was ordered to march before the Company to one Martin Hardens, to provide provisions. I shot a bullock & provided a plenty of bread, in the evening the Company came up in high spirits, here we had good entertainment, a merry Landlady & daughter—Expenses 6-2 18 Miles.

Oct. 12th.

This day Majr. Lewis & Capt. H. Woodward went before to provide for the Company and left me the command of the men, took on the march a deserter & a drunken schoolmaster arrived in the evening at Nevils, bread very scarce. Lieut. Lowry sent out to purchase meal & potatoes, we made a good shift—18 Miles.

Oct. 13th.—Marched from Nevils & crossed the ridge, at Ashby's Gap. I was this day sent forward to provide for the men, provision plenty. This days march was tedious being cold & rainy and the men very ill clothed, they came up with me about 8 o'clk, at night very much fatigued having marched this day 25 Miles.

Oct. 14th. 1755—This day we marched cheerfully, having but 18 miles to Winchester, we arrived about 3 o'clock and joined the Hon'ble George Washington, commander of the Virginia Regiment & Capt. George Mercer A. D. C. with other officers and about 40 men—18 Miles.

From Fredbrg 7 to Pickets
" Pickets 18 to Hardens
" Hard. 18 to Nevils
" Nevils 25 to Woods
" Woods 18 to Winchester
86 Miles from Fredbrg to Winchester.—

Oct. 15—Viewed the Town.

Oct. 16—Rested.

Oct. 17—Rainy & very unpleasant weather.

Oct. 18th—Orders to make ready for marching to Fort Cumberland.

Oct. 19th.—Made ready. This day we had a very remarkable battle between two of our servants.

20th.—We left Winchester under the command of Majr. Andrew

Lewis and marched 10 miles to Capt. Smiths a very remarkable man. I was this day appointed Capt. over 41 men of different Companies. A remarkable dispute between Lieut. Steinbergen and an Irish woman.—10 Miles.

21st.—Marched from Capt. Smiths & crossed great Cape Capon, a beautiful prospect & the best land I ever yet saw. We encamped this night on the top of a mountain. The roads were by far the worst this day and our march was for that reason but 13 miles. Our men nevertheless were in high spirits, about 8 o'clock this night a soldiers musket went off in the middle of our encampment without any damage. I thing I saw this day some of the most delightful prospects I ever did.—13 M.

22"—This day we marched from Sandy Top Mountain to Little Cape Capon, the land very good. We encamped this night at a poor mans house entirely forsaken & the people drove off by the Indians, we found here a plenty of corn, oats & stock of al kinds, even the goods & furniture of the house were left behind. This night about 9 o'clk. we were joined by the Honble. Coll. George Washington and Capt. George Mercer A. D. C.—15 M.

23"—Very bad weather, snow & rain, we marched very slow to day & arrived at the South Branch where we encamped at a house on the Branch, having come up with Coll. Washington & Capt. George Mercer A. D. C.—9 Miles. Very ill natured people here.

24th.—A very wet day, we marched to Patterson Creek on which we encamped in a house deserted. We found here good corn, wheat & pasturage. Before we marched we discharged our pieces being wet, and charged them in expectation of seeing the Enemy. Coll. Washington marched before with Capt. Ashby's Company of rangers.—14 Miles.

25th.—Marched from Patterson Creek & passed many deserted houses. I was this day very curious in the examination of the mischief done in the houses & was shocked at the havoc made by the barbarous & cruel Indians. At one Mecraggins I found the master of the family who had been buried but slightly by his friends after his assassination, half out of the grave & eaten by the wolves, the house burnt, the corn field laid waste, & an entire ruin made. At half after six we arrived at Fort Cumberland cold and hungry. We had this day by Maj. Lewis' order two women ducked for robbing the deserted houses.—20 Miles.

10 Miles
13 "
15 "
9 "
14 "
20 "

81 Winchester to Ft. Cumberland
86

167 from Fredericksburg.—

26"—This day Lieut Walter Stewart shewed me the Fort. Tis a quadr. Fort with four Bastns. about 100 feet in the square, has 11 4 pounders and 2 smaller mounted, tis situated on the N. side of Potomack in Maryland, on a hill very pleasant, more so I think than advantagious, has a romantick prospect from the mountains and is very healthy. I was this day ordered to return to Fredericksburg, but my horses being tired I was excused.

27" 28" 29" 30" nothing remarkable.

31st.—An Irishman arrived at the Fort with two scalps, it seems he was the Sunday before taken prisoner by a party of 52 Indians and being left in custody of two while the party proceeded towards the inhabitants, he with his guard arrived at the Shanoe Camp, and encamped in a house deserted, about 11 o'clock he was ordered to make up the fire but denying so to do, was threatened the tomahawk, but accidentally casting his eyes on an ax in the house very convenient to him, he with it beat out the brains of the Indian next him, and with his gun shot the other thro the body, having scalped them he made the best of his way to Fort Cumberld. with their scalps, guns & horses &c. I bought one of the guns for Fifty shillings, Maryland currency, being a French piece very handsome & equally good. This same day a party was defeated of volunteers, consisting of one hundred men, rank & file and 8 officers. The Indians having discovered their designs to McIwain their prisoner, tis not doubted the party will cut them off.

Novemr. 1", 2", 3".—Nothing remarkable.

4".—The volunteers returned without success, the Indians being supposed to be returned.

13".—Coll. Stevens arrived this day with about one hundred recruits with their proper officers.

Capt. Robt. Spotswood.

Capt. Wm. Peachy.

Lieut. John Hall.

Lieut. King.

Two volunteers.

14", 15", 16", 17", 18", 19".—Nothing material.

2".—Ensign Bacon arrived at the Fort from Pattersons Creek, where he had been to erect a fort. On his way he heard the Indian hollow & saw many tracks of Indians in the woods, this alarmed the Fort but being late 'twas not possible to send out a party, but orders were given for a hundred men to parade in the morning under Capt. Waggoner.

November 21st.—A very bad morning, it still continueing to rain. A party of one hundred men paraded under Capt. Waggoner to search for the Indians on Pattersons creek according to Ensign Bacons information of the day before. Maj. Andrew Lewis & myself went volunteers on this command we returned the same day with the party, no Indians or tracks of Indians to be seen.

Nov. 22".—A very cold day & windy.

23", 24", 25".—Nothing remarkable.

26".—I went out this day in company with Maj. James Livingston, Lieutenant Stark, 1 sergt., a corporal & 3 privates to Nicholas Fort on a party of pleasure, 'tis about 5 miles from Fort Cumberland, well built with four Bastns. about 1 o'lck we left this Fort & marched one mile below, where we crossed Potomack river in a canoe. I went on the south side of the river into a house where was a weavers loom & a small quantity of the shavings of a wood, the people in these parts dye with, some distance from this house we found in the Indian path about 2 lbs. of swan shot, supposed by our guide to be dropped by the Indians in some hurry when they massacred the inhabitants about these plantations, we crossed a small mountain not far from this on whose top you might drop a stone four hundred feet into Potomack river, we passed another mountain something higher, had much of the same prospect, a fine landscape from the top of this mountain, you might drop a stone above five hundred feet perpendicular into Potomack river, we found here an Indians cap made of bear skin & then we proceeded on our march to the new Store built by the Ohio Com-

pany, from whence we crossed Potomac river & before night got into Fort Cumberland. This march fatigued me very much being above fifteen miles & a great part of it over the mountains.

27th.—A very fine warm day.

An exact list of officers & their ranks belonging to the Virginia regiment commanded by the Hon'ble. George Washington.

The Hon'ble. George Washington, Lieut. Coll. Adam Stevens, Maj. Andrew Lewis.

Captains.—Peter Hogg, 1; George Mercer, 2; Thos. Wagoner, 3; Robt. Stewart, 4; Thos. Cock, 5; John Savage, 6; William Branaugh, 7; John Mercer, 8; Joshua Lewis, 9; Henry Woodward, 10; Robt. Spotswood, 11; Carter Harrison, 12; Charles Lewis, 13; William Peachy, 14; David Bell, 15; Robt. McKenzie, 16.

Lieutenants.—John McNeil, 1; William Stark, 2; Thos. Bullett, 3; Walter Stewart, 4; John Blagg, 5; Hencock Eustice, 6; George Frazer, 7; John Ewd. Lomax, 8; Peter Steinbergen, 9; John Williams, 10; Augustine Brockenbrough, 11; John Campbell, 12; John Hall, 13; John Lowry, 14; John King, 15; James Baker, 16.

Ensigns.—Mordecai Buckner, 1; John Polson, 2; William Dangerfield, 3; Ewd. Hubbard, 4; John Dean, 5; Nathl. Milner, 6; William Flemming, 7; Lenard Price, 8; Nathl. Thompson, 9; Thos. Carter, 10; Charles Smith, 11; Lee Hussis DeKezer, 12; George Gordon, 13; George Weaden, 14.

pr. Charles Lewis.

Novr. 30th 1755.—This day a man unfortunately falling down the bank of Potomack river opposite to ye Fort, his gun fired and shot a soldier through the legg, who was crossing the river in a canoe.

December 2nd.—Capt. Spotswood and self went out volunteers with a party commanded by Ensign Winter Targie to gather corn from the deserted fields. We arrived about 2 o'clk at a plantation of one Crisseps, most delightfully situated situated on land that gave me great pleasure. 'twas a piece of low ground entirely surrounded by the mountains, the prospect romantick, high rocks on the sides of the mountains some hundred feet perpendicular to the river Potomack, here we lodged this night in a comfortable house.

Dec. 3.—This morning we took our guns, and after directing our men (in number Thirty) to gather the corn, we took different courses to hunt for deer and such game as the place afforded. This evening Capt. Spotswood went with a soldier to the plantation of one Williams,

where the houses were burnt by the savages, the body of a woman layed near one of the houses, her head being scalped, & also a small boy & a young man, this horrid scene gave us a terrible shock, but I hope with the leave of God, we shall overcome the cruel barbarous & Inhuman Enemy.

Dec. 4".—This morning we intended to hunt again, but soon after day we heard three distinct guns under the Alleghany Mountains, wherefore we were particularly cautious not to venture too far to hunt lest we should be outwitted by our ever cautious enemy.

Dec. 5th.—This morning we marched for Fort Cumberland and met about five miles from Crissips a relief commanded by Lieutenant Lynn of twelve men, we accepted of this relief and gave up our command to Mr. Lynn according to order.

Dec. 6.—Five deserters were this day punished, each receiving one thousand lashes. In this last command I may with the greatest truth aver that I saw the most horrid shocking sight, I ever yet beheld, at a house adjoining the cornfield in which our soldiers were employed in gathering corn, we saw the bodies of three different people who were first massacred, then scalped, and after thrown into a fire, these bodies were not yet quite consumed, but the flesh on many part of them, we saw the clothes of these people yet bloody, and the stakes, the instruments of their death still bloody & their brains sticking on them, the orchards all down, the mills all destroyed and a waste of all manner of household goods. These people were in my opinion very industrious, having the best corn I ever saw and their plantation well calculated for produce and every other conveniency suitable to the station of a farmer.

December 24".—Being Christmas we were invited to spend the evening with Coll. Stephen, where we spent the time in drinking loyal healths and dancing till 11 o'clk, and then parted in the most amicable manner.

25th. Were invited to dine with Coll. Stephen where we had the most sumptuous entertainment, after dinner drank the Royal healths and sang some entertaining songs with 3 Huzzas and rolls of drum to every health and song, then took partners & spent the evening in dancing and about 12 o'clk. broke up well pleased with our generous entertainment.

26".—Sociably spent.

27".—I was ordered to march with 1 Sub., 1 Sergt. 1 Cor. & 20 men

to take the command of Ashby's Fort, arrived about 5 o'clk. met Capt. Ashby near the barracks inquired his number of men and desired to see his List, he informed me he did not know the number and that his Lieutenant had the List and was absent. I ordered the drum to beat to arms, when with much difficulty we got together 21 men. I appointed Lieut. John Bacon adjutant, had the Articles of War read to the men & let them know I was to command them. Mr. Bacon made a most affectionate speech to them and discharged them for this night, they seemed to be mutinous but were soon convinced after reading orders from Coll. Adam Stephen that I was their commander. I gave orders for to parade.

GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS.

BY W. S. LAIDLEY.

He was a son of John Lewis and Margaret Lynn Lewis; he was born in 1720 in Ireland, his father a French Huguenot and his mother a Scotch lady. His mother brought him to Philadelphia and there joined his father; they proceeded to Williamsburg, Va., and from thence to the Shenandoah Valley in the fall of 1832.

He was but twelve years old when he found himself with the family alone, in the wilderness with no human beings in sight, surrounded by wild animals of all kinds, except when a band of roving savages passed by.

He had the grand Blue Ridge on the east, towering to the very clouds, where the line of demarcation was imperceptible, with more mountains to the west, while to the north and to the south lay the grass-covered valley, as beautiful as any part of the discovered world.

It was a long ways from civilization, and required several days ride on horseback through a trackless country to Williamsburg, the nearest point where commercial business could be transacted. But there was wood and there was water and stone, there was game of all kind: buffalo, deer, elk, and other smaller animals, birds and fish, and there was meadow land and all kinds of land, that would produce any and all kinds of grain, fruit and vegetables; what more could nature have done for this country which John Lewis had found and in which Andrew Lewis was reared? Here it was that he grew up and developed into the man that he afterwards became.

Should we not always look to such a country for men blessed with all the attainments that make great and good men?

What was the state of the country in 1732?

North of Williamsburg there were no cities and the towns few and small. The capital of Maryland had been removed from St. Marys to Annapolis; Baltimore had just a name and a few houses; Philadelphia had been growing for only fifty years, but it was a center of a fast growing country when the emigrants were coming from all parts of the world.

George II was king of England and William Gooch was the governor of Virginia.

Washington was born on the Potomac.

With the exception of the settlement on the Opequon, in the lower valley and this one at Bellefonte, in the upper valley, both of which were made this year, there were no white settlers west of the Blue Ridge, and the settlements on the east side of the Ridge were principally on the coast and on the streams flowing into the Chesapeake Bay.

Nothing had ever been done towards the settlement of the country west of the mountains, and the only official report ever obtained of said country was the report of Gov. Spottswood, made in 1716, when he visited the scene and found a wilderness in which there was a river flowing north, which the Indian told him flowed into Lake Erie.

England, France and Spain had in 1729 made a treaty. France was claiming Louisiana and Canada, and was attempting to connect the same by the way of the Ohio and the Allegheny rivers, and were claiming all the land that was watered by streams that flowed to the west into the Mississippi and its branches. As to possession, the. Indian and the buffalo were the only ones that could claim this.

Whether John Lewis proceeded from Philadelphia to his new home in Virginia by way of Williamsburg and then due west over the Blue Ridge, or whether he went from Philadelphia, through Pennsylvania and Maryland as did Hite and his colonies, has not been definitely settled.

Withers says that the emigration from Great Britain was then very great and at the period of John Salling's return from captivity to Williamsburg and there were many adventurers who had but recently arrived from Scotland and the north of England, and among these adventurers were John Lewis and John Mackey. Salling had been for the

last six years a prisoner in the hands of the Indians and his narration was exceedingly interesting and his description of the valley was so glowing that they, Lewis and Mackey, induced Salling to go with them to visit the same, and if as represented, to select situation for future residence.

They did go and found it as represented, and selected their future homes. Lewis made choice of a spot on a creek that bears his name; Mackey near Buffalo Gap and Salling at the forks of James River, and thus was effected the first white settlement ever made on the James River west of the Blue Ridge. Lewis soon afterwards obtained leave to locate one hundred thousand acres in seperate parcels on the waters of the Shenandoah and James rivers, and when he would go out to search for good land to locate Mackey would accompany him to hunt Buffaloes.

In 1736 Lewis being at Williamsburg met with Benjamin Burden, and he prevailed on Burden to return home with him. Burden stayed with Lewis the greater part of the summer, and on a hunt with Samuel and Andrew Lewis, the elder sons of John Lewis, they caught and tamed a buffalo calf.

Withers says that Burden took this calf with him to Williamsburg and presented the same to Gov. Gooch, who thereupon entered on his journal an order authorizing Burden to locate a half million acres on the waters of Shenandoah and James, west of the Ridge, upon certain terms therein expressed, and that in 1737 Burden brought upwards of one hundred families to settle on his lands, and those were the original Scotch-Irish of the settlers of the Rockbridge vicinity.

Dr. Hale says the settlers in this part of the valley came up the valley from Harpers Ferry to the James. We are of the opinion they came, as did Lewis, from Williamsburg. Dr. Hale gives this Ben Burden a most excellent character for integrity, so great that when one desired to express the excellence of anything, he said it "was as good as Ben Burden's Bill,"—the most that could be said.

But if this buffalo calf had not been captured by Andrew Lewis and had not been presented to Gov. Gooch, what would have become of these Scotch-Irish

In 1738 the county of Augusta was formed by the Virginia Assembly and was organized in 1745. The first court was held Dec. 9, 1745, in Staunton, and John Lewis was the presiding justice, Gabriel Jones

the king's attorney, James Madison was the clerk, Thomas Lewis, son of John Lewis, the surveyor, and James Patton the sheriff.

Thomas Lewis, James Madison and Gabriel Jones all married sisters, Misses Strothers.

Since 1732 John Lewis with his boys had been engaged in building his fort, clearing and making his farm and home, and his boys were growing into men.

About this time the lands on the Ohio river began to come into notice. In 1748 there was an Ohio Land Company formed and they afterwards sent Christopher Gist to explore the Ohio and Monongahela rivers. The French in 1749 attempted to make their claim the stronger by planting leaden plates with inscriptions thereon, claiming the territory watered by the Ohio.

In 1751 John Lewis and his son Andrew were on the Greenbrier river exploring the country and made a thorough examination thereof. It was there that they found Marlin and Sewell on said river. They the said Lewis and son, became the surveyors and agents of the Greenbrier Company, to locate lands in this country.

And in 1752 there was a treaty made at Logstown by Gist and Col. Fry with the Indians on behalf of Ohio Company. In 1753 Geo. Washington was sent by the Governor of Virginia to the French commander at the forks of the Ohio river, warning the French to depart from his territory and domain. Washington reported that the French did not regard his notice and warning with much terror, and Washington recommends the construction of a fort at the forks of said river.

The occupation of the Ohio Valley was regarded as of vast importance by both the French and the English, and the governor of Virginia took steps to occupy it at once and by force if necessary.

In 1754 Capt. Trent was sent from Hampshire to build the fort and he had with him Ensign Ed. Ward and thirty-three men, and they proceeded to build. Trent went on a trip back to Cumberland and left Ward and his men at work. And on April 17 the French came with a larger force and allowed Ensign Ward and his men to vacate, which they did and the French took possession of the fort and called it Fort Duquesne.

This called for force and the governor of Virginia sent it.

Andrew Lewis was with Washington when he went out and also when he surrendered Fort Necessity, July 4, 1754, to the French, who came out to meet them.

There was no declaration of war between England and France, yet there was a contest for occupation and conquest and it seems there was no disposition to hurt any one any more than was necessary to hold the territory.

Washington had with him about four hundred men and he reported the following officers with him, viz: Major Muse, Captains Trent, Abram Stephen, Robt. Stobo, Peter Hogg, and Andrew Lewis; Lieutenants, Jacob Van Braum, Geo. Mercer, Thomas Waggoner, William Polsom, John West, John Savage and Surgeon James Craik. They were all allowed to return home.

In 1755 came General Braddock with his regulars, to sweep the French and Indians from his way to the Ohio and from thence he would march on to Canada, &c.

Two Virginia regiments joined Braddock at Washington, one commanded by Col. Russell, of Fairfax, and the other by Col. Fry, the latter regiment was principally from the Shenandoah and James rivers. There was one company from Culpepper commanded by Capt. Grant, in which John Field was a lieutenant. There was also a company of riflemen from Augusta, commanded by Capt. Samuel Lewis, in which were his five brothers. Withers says that Samuel, Andrew, Thomas, William, John and Charles, all sons of John Lewis, were in this company.

While engaged in the retreat, for there was no fight, these two Virginia companies last mentioned, were cut off by a large body of the enemy, and a severe contest was the consequence, and Grant and Lewis literally cut their way through. Many of Lewis' men were killed and wounded and not more than half of Grant's men survived, and the only loss the enemy sustained was in this conflict.

The Sandy Creek Voyage.

The year in which this expedition was made is given differently by different writers. Dr. Hale says it was in 1756, others say 1757, and some in 1758.

It was called by the settlers "a voyage," and Sandy Creek was rather a dry stream on which to make a voyage.

The destruction by the Indians of several settlements and especially that of the Roanoke settlement by the Shawnees, caused Gov. Dinwiddie to direct a campaign against the Indians in Ohio, and to estab-

lish a military post at the mouth of the Big Sandy on the Ohio river and thus to counteract the influence of the French post at Gallipolis.

Gov. Dinwiddie continued to be governor until 1758, when Gov. Fauquier became the governor, and it will appear that Frances Fauquier changed the orders of Dinwiddie.

There was a company of regulars at Fort Dinwiddie on Jacksons river under the command of Capt. Audley Paul.

Paul and Stewart.

John Stewart came to Virginia in 1752 with Gov. Dinwiddie. John Paul, son of Hugh, Bishop of Nottingham, married Jane Lynn, sister to Margaret, the wife of John Lewis, and Paul was killed in the siege of Dalrymple Castle, in 1745, leaving his widow and three children, John, Audley and Polly. John became a Roman Catholic priest and died in Maryland, Polly married Geo. Mathews, afterwards governor of Georgia, Audley entered the colonial service and was a captain for ten years or more.

John Stewart married the widow of John Paul and their children were John Stewart, known as Col. John Stewart, of Greenbrier; and Betsey Stewart, who married Col. Richard Woods, of Albemarle.

It will thus appear that the Lewis, Paul and Stewart families were connected by marriage.

Major Andrew Lewis was given the command of the expedition to the Ohio, and Capt. Audley Paul's company of regulars, with a company of minute men from Botetourt, under Capt. William Preston, a company from Augusta under Capt. John Alexander and another from same county under Capt. William Hogg were ordered to report to Major Lewis. Dr. Hale says that there were also in this campaign Captains Smith, Breckenridge, Woodson, Overton, Montgomery, Dunlap, and Capt. Pearis with his Indians.

The companies were required to rendezvous near where Salem now is, where Col. Lewis was then posted. There Col. Lewis made ready and waited for Capt. Hogg a week and Hogg still failing to report, they began their march without him. They determined not to go by the way of Kanawha, which was regarded too public and the Indians might discover their movements and give the alarm, but they went to the mouth of Wolf Creek on New River and marched to the head of this creek, passing the head of Blue Stone, and then to the head of the

North Fork of the Big Sandy. They delayed on the head of Sandy waiting for Capt. Hogg, and then they proceeded down the Sandy Creek to the Great Burning Spring, where they rested for a day. Here their supply of provisions became exhausted. They killed two buffaloes near the spring and hung their hides up on a beach tree. After this they subsisted upon the country, such game as they could find.

After leaving the Burning Spring they continued their march down the Sandy and in a few days were overtaken by a runner with the information that Capt. Hogg was only a day's march in the rear, and Col. Lewis halted for a day and Capt. Hogg came up and joined them. Not only did Capt. Hogg come up, but there came also an express messenger from Gov. Fauquier, with orders to return home, and for all the companies to disband except Capt. Audley Paul's regulars, who were to return to Fort Dinwiddie. They were within ten miles of the Ohio river and they determined to go to the Ohio river, which they did and camped two nights on its banks.

They started back to march through the wilderness for three hundred miles without a path, midst the winter and without provisions, and with no feelings of satisfaction whatever. They desired to go and attack the Indian towns on the Scioto, and to punish them for their attacks on the whites and to make them fear to attempt such outrages again. Had Capt. Hogg not delayed the march of Col. Lewis, the message of the governor would never have reached them and they would have attacked the Indians on the Scioto, and they may never have been able to make report of their actions. Gov. Fauquier gave as his reason for the countermanding order, that the force under Col. Lewis was not sufficient for the purposes undertaken and that they could not be supplied with provisions, nor could they be reinforced in case of necessity.

On the second night of their homeward march, while encamped at the Great Falls, Indians were discovered by some of Capt. Hogg's men, while on a hunt, and were fired on by said Indians, and two of Capt. Hogg's men were killed. The Indians fled down the river.

Capt. Paul proposed that they proceed at once to the Scioto and burn their towns and destroy them, or perish in the attempt, and Lieut. McNutt supported the proposition, but in the Council held, while there was diversity of opinion, the officers decided that it was their duty to obey their orders and they proceeded homeward.

Orders were then given to fire no guns and make no fires, so that they might not be attacked in the night and that their movements

might be kept secret. This caused much suffering from cold and hunger and they killed and devoured their pack horses, having no use for the same as pack horses and great necessity for provisions.

When they reached the Burning Spring they obtained the two buffalo hides they had left as they went down, and they cut the hides into tuggs or thongs and they were eaten by the troops, after having exposed them to the heat produced by the flame from the spring. Hence they called it "Tugg river," which name it bears to this day.

Owing to the scarcity of food, the cold weather and snow, many of the men scattered to secure provisions and there were many that were lost and never heard from. It is said that they ate the strings of their moccasins, the belts of their hunting shirts, the flaps of their shot pouches, in order to sustain life until they could reach the settlements.

Withers says that owing to Lieut. McNutt's remarks to Gov. Fauquier about Col. Lewis, in reference to returning without going to Scioto, and because of his restrictions as to fire and shooting, of which Col. Lewis learned, that a personal encounter between them ensued.

General Andrew Lewis was upwards of six feet high, finely proportioned, of uncommon strength and great activity. His countenance was stern and rather forbidding, his deportment distant and reserved, and it has been remarked "that this made his person more awful than engaging." The Governor of New York, with whom Gen. Lewis acted at the treaty at Fort Stanarch, in 1760, remarked of Lewis, "that the earth seemed to tremble under his tread."

Washington knew Andrew Lewis in the Campaign of 1754 and 1755, and became further acquainted with him in subsequent transactions.

When Washington was made commander-in-chief it is said that he expressed a wish that the appointment had been given to Gen. Andrew Lewis.

Congress made Gen. Stephens and others, major generals who were juniors of Lewis in former service, and tendered to Lewis a commission of brigadier general, and he was induced to accept it only by the personal solicitation of General Washington.

Mr. Alex. Reed, of Rockbridge, said that Gen Lewis was a man of reserved manners and great dignity of character, somewhat of the order of Washington.

In 1758 there was another campaign against the French on the Ohio. Col. Boquet was in command of the British forces, and was at

Raystown, Pa., with three thousand, Pennsylvanians, twelve hundred and fifty from South Carolina and several hundred others. Washington gathered his scattered regiments at Winchester, and he had two Virginia regiments amounting to about nineteen hundred men. On the 2nd July he started for Raystown and some of his men had adopted the light Indian travelling garb. He sent Major Andrew Lewis with two companies on to Raystown on the road to Fort Duquesne through Pennsylvania, not on the Braddock road. When within fifty miles of Fort Duquesne Major Grant was detached to reconnoiter in the vicinity of the fort, and Major Lewis was left in rear to protect the baggage train, when the French and Indians attacked Major Grant and routed and defeated him. Major Lewis left Capt. Bullett with fifty men with the baggage and went to the aid of Major Grant and soon was engaged in terrific conflict. Major Lewis fought hand to hand with an Indian and then surrendered to a French officer, and so also did Major Grant. It was supposed that the French officers would not allow the Indians to mistreat those who surrendered to them while they might not be able to control the Indians as to their treatment of their own prisoners.

It is stated that Major Grant made a false report of this fight and reflected on the conduct of Major Lewis to screen his own conduct, and when Lewis heard of it, he challenged Grant, who declined to fight Lewis, and Lewis, after spitting in his face, in the presence of the French officers left him to his own reflections.

Withers' account is somewhat clearer. He writes that when Grant arrived within view of Fort Duquesne he resolved on attempting its destruction. He deemed it practicable to surprise the garrison and effect an easy conquest and was unwilling that the provincial troops should share with his highland regulars, the glory of the achievement, and he therefore ordered Major Lewis two miles to the rear with his Virginians.

Soon after the action commenced Lewis discovered by the retreating fire that Grant was in an unpleasant situation and leaving Capt. Bullett with fifty men to guard the baggage, he hastened to Grant's relief. On reaching the battle ground, he found Grant surrounded by the Indians and Lewis made so vigorous an attack on the Indians as to open a passage through which Grant and some of his men effected an escape. Lewis and his men became enclosed within the Indian lines and suffered dreadfully. Out of eight officers five were killed, a sixth wounded

and a seventh taken prisoner. Out of one hundred and sixty-six men, sixty-two were killed and two wounded.

Major Lewis was also made a prisoner, and was stripped by the Indians of every article of his clothing, but a French officer protected him and took him to his tent and supplied him with clothes.

Grant had wandered all night with five or six men, came in in the morning and surrendered.

While Grant and Lewis were prisoners Grant addressed a letter to Gen. Forbes, giving an account of the engagement, and attributed the defeat to the ill conduct of Lewis. The French officer inspected the letter, and knowing the falsehood of the charge, handed it to Major Lewis to read. Lewis became exasperated and waited on Major Grant and bestowed on him some abusive epithets and challenged him to the field. Grant declined to accept the invitation, and Lewis, after spitting in his face, in the presence of the French officers, left him to consider his own business.

Of the eight hundred men with Major Grant sent to reconnoiter the fort, he lost about three hundred in killed and wounded. He and nineteen officers were captured. Grant's biographers says he was born in Scotland in 1720 and was Major of Highlanders in 1757, and in September 1758 marched with eight hundred men to reconnoiter Fort Duquesne, that he divided his forces to tempt the enemy into an ambuscade, when he himself was surprised.

The English proceeded to the Ohio and the French abandoned the fort and Gen. Forbes took possession on Nov. 1758, and in 1759 he constructed Fort Pitt in another location. During the year 1759 the war between the French and English was kept up in Canada until the fall, when Montreal and all Canada was given up by the French to the English.

Lewis returned home after his release as a prisoner of war in the hands of the French, the date of this return we are unable to give.

There was a treaty of peace between England and France made in 1763, and with the exception of the Indian outrage in Muddy Creek in Greenbrier in that year, and the murders committed by them on the James in 1764, there was a comparative peace with the Indians on the frontier.

The settlements on the Ohio from Wheeling up and on the Monongahela and branches to its head grew rapidly by the emigration from the

other parts of Virginia and especially from the South Branch of the Potomac.

The settlers in 1769 began to return to the Greenbrier and among them was John Stewart, the cousin of Andrew Lewis.

In 1770 Washington, with Dr. James Craik, made his trip to the Ohio. He reported that there were about twenty houses at Pittsburg, and that from this point he descended the Ohio in boats, to the mouth of the Great Kanawha river, and all seemed peaceful and quiet.

In 1762 John Lewis, the father, died in Augusta. Andrew made his home in Botetourt county, and his wife was a Miss Givens from Augusta, but the date of their marriage we are unable to give.

As peace with the French and Indians lasted, there arose another colonial trouble of a different sort. All these wars in America by the British Government had not been carried on without accumulating a great expense account and England was on the verge of bankruptcy and there had to be something done in a financial way, and in time of peace, the financial problem came up to be considered.

England must call on her colonies for financial help, and the levying of taxes was the mode to secure that help. The colonies thought such measures were unjust and that England had no right to tax the people of the colonies, that taxation without representation was tyranny, etc. It was a question of right, and if it was admitted that she has the right, then it was only a question with parliament how much they needed.

Adams said that the revolution began in 1760, and in 1764 there was an organized opposition to such taxation in Boston, and in 1765 there was a Stamp Act, and also the Sons of Liberty.

In 1766 the Royal Artillery was in Boston.

In 1767 a duty on tea imposed.

In 1768, British troops were sent to Boston.

In 1769 in Virginia there was a non-importation agreement and in 1770 the Boston Massacre.

The subject of colonial taxation discussed in parliament.

Geo. III. determined to impose it and that settled it.

The colonies determined to act together and to resist it.

It has been charged that in order to occupy the attention of the colonial forces, it was necessary that they should have the Indians to harass them on the borders and that the English instigated measures of this kind and promoted all such disturbances. If the colonies were busy with the Indians, they would have less time to discuss and resist

British taxation. If they were to resist England, they could expect no assistance therefrom, and the protection of their lives from Indians was more important then the payment of tax on tea.

It is claimed that the killing of a few Indians on the Ohio, among them the kindred of Logan, brought on the Indian war, a general border war.

It would seem that if it had been deemed desirable that this could have been averted, but no attempt was made to prevent it or to allay it.

Governor Dunmore was apprised of the situation by Connally and Col. Cresap and the Governor sent for General Andrew Lewis, who was then a member of the House of Burgesses from Botetourt, and consulted him about a plan of campaign against the Indians of Ohio. The Governor determined to raise an army at once and to send one division of the army under the command of General Lewis to the Ohio river by way of the Kanawha, and to take the other division under his own command by way of the Potomac and the Monongahela.

General Lewis and his brother Col. Charles Lewis, a member from Augusta, started at once for their homes and the Valley of the Shenandoah.

General Andrew Lewis was to raise his army from the counties of Augusta, Botetourt and Fincastle. While the army for Governor Dunmore was to be raised in Frederick and Shenandoah and Hampshire. Messengers were sent to Kentucky to notify the hunters and surveyors, and Daniel Boone and Michael Stoner carried the warning messages, and Capt. John Stewart sent Phil Hammond and John Pryor to warn the settlers on the Kanawha. Gov. Dunmore agreed to meet General Lewis at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. Lewis had about eleven hundred men and the Governor about fifteen hundred. Lewis made his headquarters at Camp Union, now Lewisburg, at which point his army was to begin their march. The march of General Lewis was to be made through a pathless wilderness of mountains and forests, and they made such road or way necessary for pack horses bearing ammunition and provision and for the beef cattle which they were to drive with them. They left Lewisburg on the 11th day of September and reached the Ohio on the 30th of the month.

At the mouth of Elk on the Kanawha, the present site of Charleston, Lewis halted his army for rest and while resting made boats, in which he shipped his commissary stores, ammunition, &c., to the Ohio. On his arrival at the Point, Lewis went to work to make his men as com-

fortable as was possible, being a few days in advance of the time he was to meet the Governor, which was October the 2nd.

General Lewis heard nothing of Dunmore for a week after he reached the Ohio, although he had despatched messengers up the Ohio river to learn if they could, what had become of him.

On the 9th of October General Lewis gave orders to prepare to march on the following morning.

This it is stated by Col. John Stewart to have been the result of direct orders sent to General Lewis by Governor Dunmore to meet him before the Indian towns in Ohio.

Instead of marching, however, they were called early in the morning to meet General Cornstalk in battle array, and there was then fought the important, the most desperately contested and ever memorable battle of Point Pleasant. Dr. Hale writes that while in Belfast, Ireland, in 1874, and knowing that there were many soldiers at the said battle that were from this part of Ireland, he went to the city library to search for information concerning the same. He found the files of a city paper, which had there been preserved since 1737, the "Belfast News Letter," and he was rewarded by finding a report of the battle, dated Williamsburg, Va., November 10, 1774, which report he copied and sent to the "Charleston Courier," and which was published and circulated at the time of the centennial celebration of said battle.

The account of said battle and of General Lewis' march into Ohio, and his meeting with the Governor and his return home, &c., we have heretofore published in this magazine and will not now republish the same. We also refer to Dr. Hale's Trans-Allegheny Pioneers. The Battle of Point Pleasant, by Mrs. Poffenbarger, January, 1902, magazine. National character of said battle, by V. A. Lewis, April, 1902, magazine. The Dunmore War, by E. O. Randall, January, 1903, magazine. Dr. Hale publishes a copy of a letter taken from the Belfast News Letter, which is as follows:

America.

Williamsburg, Va., Dec. 1, 1774.

We have it from good authority that His Excellency the Governor is on his way to this capitol, having conducted a peace with the several tribes of Indians that have been at war with us, and taken hostages of them for their faithful compliance with the terms of it, the principal

of which are that they shall totally abandon the land on this side of the Ohio river, which river is to be the boundary between them and the white people and never more take up hatchet against the English.

Thus in the space of little more than five months an end is put to a war which portended much trouble and mischief to the inhabitants on the frontier owing to the zeal and good conduct of the officers and commanders who went out in thir country's defense and the bravery and perseverence of all the troops.

Copied from the Belfast News Letter of February 10, 1775.

Whether Dunmore was guilty of the charge then made against him of acting a double part and that he was untrue to the interest and people of the colony of Virginia; whether he intended that Cornstalk should destroy General Lewis' army and then probably destroy the other under the Governor, and thus break the spirit of the colonies and drive them to the conclusion that if they could not cope with the Indians, that they need not attempt to contest with the British army and navy.

It was the feeling of the army of General Lewis that Dunmore was treacherously acting towards them.

Col. Andrew Lewis said: "It was evidently the intention of the old Scotch villian to cut off General Lewis' army." Burk, the historian, said: "The division under Lewis was deserted to destruction for the purpose of breaking the spirit of the Virginians." Withers, Doddridge and others express the same views. Col. Stewart of Greenbrier had no doubt of it, and near each writer that knew of the facts take the same view of the matter. Windsor says Lord Dunmore's conduct in changing the plan of the campaign which left General Lewis exposed to a separate attack and his subsequent conduct in making peace with the Indians before he had punished them for their treachery, were regarded by the soldiers engaged as premeditated treachery.

Cook's Virginia has a chapter on this battle and in it he devotes pages to show that Lord Dunmore was guilty of the charge of treachery.

If it is true that Lord Dunmore knew that the Indians were going to attack Lewis, and he did nothing whatever to aid him, it would indicate an understanding between the Indians and the Governor, and that could only have been for the Indians to attack and destroy Lewis' army, and it has been given as a fact that while Dunmore, Connolly and one or two others were talking together, his Lordship remarked to

some of his officers: "By this time General Lewis has warm work"—and this was on the 10th October, so it would appear that the Governor was not only apprised of the attack to be made but of the very day thereof.

Withers said that if there was a secret and friendly understanding between Lord Dunmore and the Indians, then this battle was the first blood of the Revolution, the first bettle in the cause of American liberty and independence.

The career of Andrew Lewis was one of eventful experiences. He was twice wounded in the French and Indian war in 1754, and in 1755 he was in the Braddock disaster where there were three of his brothers wounded. He was subjected to all sorts of mortification and suffering in his Big Sandy voyage, he was again wounded and made a prisoner in 1758, and here in 1774, he was placed by his Governor in a situation whereby it was expected that he and his army would be defeated if not entirely destroyed, and as it was, he had a brother then killed, and of his three sons in said engagement, one of them, Samuel, was wounded, and a large part of his army were relations by blood and marriage and the residue were sons of his friends and neighbors. But these men were not born to be whipped either by the Indians or by their allies, the English.

Burning Spring on Kanawha.

In 1775 Washington and General Andrew Lewis had survey made of two hundred and fifty acres of land on the Kanawha river, including the "Burning Spring," which tract was subsequently patented to them in their joint names and remained on the land books of Kanawha charged to them and on which they paid taxes for years. The patent is to General Geo. Washington and General Andrew Lewis, and bears date July 14, 1780, and describes the land as 250 acres known as the Burning Springs. The law in relation to survivorship in land held jointly was not abolished until after the death of Gen. Lewis, and the survey actually contained 480 acres.

By a deed dated July 27, 1820, recorded in Kanawha county, Lawrence A. Washington and Mary Dorcas, his wife, to Thomas Lewis, Andrew Lewis, William Lewis, Evans Lewis and Samuel Lewis, of Mason county, sons of Thomas Lewis and to John Reynolds and Aaron Stockton; it is recited that the said land was patented to Washington

and Lewis, and that by the death of Lewis the title to the entire tract became vested in Washington by the law then in force, and that by the will of Washington, this Burning Spring became the property of Lawrence A. Washington, that by a suit brought in Greenbrier county, Andrew Parks was directed to make a deed to the same which deed bears date Mar. 14, 1820, that Thomas Lewis, son of Andrew, became the owner of the Lewis Moiety and had disposed of parts thereof, and that Lewis did not recognize the fact that the law made Washington the owner of the entire tract, that While Lawrence and his wife did not recognize the right of the claim of the said Lewis' heirs, yet they regarded the law an unjust one and they were willing to convey to said heirs of Gen. Lewis as if the said act abolishing the survivorship had been passed during the life of Gen. Lewis, but that they retained one acre and roadway to the river including the said Burning Springs.

Subsequently in 1839 Lawrence A. Washington and others conveyed to Dickenson and Shrewsbury one acre of land, including the spring, which is a cavity of the earth, through which ascends a gas of so inflamable nature as to burn whenever a lighted torch is applied thereto, &c.

There is much of interest concerning the spring but not pertinent to the matter now in hand. Leonard Morris testified that Samuel Lewis, Col. John Stewart and Thos. Bullett surveyed the tract in 1775.

Governor Dinwiddie, early in 1754, in order to raise men to go to the Ohio against the French issued his proclamation—see this in October, 1903, of this magazine—by which he offered two hundred thousand acres of land for volunteers to defeat the French and erect a fort at the fork of the Monongahela river, &c.

Washington and others in 1769 presented a petition to the Governor and council, praying that the said land be allotted to those entitled thereto and that they might be indulged in the appointment of a particular surveyor, which prayer was allowed, &c. See 2 Rev. Code, 1819, 349. Surveys were made and patents issued, one of which patents was for 28,627 acres, called the Savage Grant, for land lying between Guyandotte and Big Sandy, on the Ohio, an account of which will be found in the October, 1901, number of this magazine, in an article entitled "The West End of West Virginia." Besides the tract on the Kanawha patented by Washington and Andrew Lewis, for 250 acres, known as the "Burning Spring Tract." Andrew Lewis patented

in 1780, then in Greenbrier county, five tracts containing 1170, 480, 1200, 400, and 1760 on the Kanawha.

The conflict between the British and the Americans was rapidly coming on. Washington was made commander-in-chief of the American army. Lord Dunmore finds it unsafe for him to remain in Williamsburg after expressing a desire to give liberty to all slaves that would unite with his majesty's troops. He goes aboard of a ship and the Virginians appoint a Committee of Safety. Dunmore proclaims martial law and lays waste the shores of the Chesapeake, &c.

In January, 1776, Dunmore sets fire to Norfolk and afterwards entrenches himself at Gwynns Island and General Lewis is sent against him and drives him to his ships and he sets sail for New York.

Subsequently in the same year Lewis remained in the service and his orderly book was preserved and is mentioned in 6 Windsor notes, &c., page 168—giving account from March 18, '76 to Aug. 28,'76.

From another memo. it appears that during the struggle he was in the service in the southern part of the State. It says: "Col. Lewis of Virginia will go against the upper or over the hill settlements, so that we have no dougts the savages will be effectually chastised."—6 Windsor, 679.

The following letter tells the rest of the story of his life, and closes the life of a continuous struggle. We know there was much in it that was disagreeable, and we have been unable to present but little that appears to be pleasant, unless it was the consciousness of having done his whole duty.

In 1776 when the outlook for the cause of the colonies looked dark, Washington was looking about for a stronghold to which he might retreat and make a desperate stand, and he naturally thought of the mountainous region of his earlier campaigns. General Mercer was with him, and he inquired of Mercer, if the Pennsylvanians of the back parts would sustain them if they were compelled to fall back to the interior, to which General Mercer replied that if the lower counties gave up that they would do the same. Washington then said: "We must then retire to Augusta county in Virginia; if overpowered we must cross the Alleghenies."

Augusta county was almost without boundary and included all west of the Blue Ridge except Frederick and Hampshire, and if Washington had never been in that part of Augusta in which Staunton was located, he did know the men of Augusta; many of whom had been with

him on the Monongahela, and he knew Andrew Lewis and what he and his Augusta men had done at Point Pleasant and elsewhere. Was is to the manhood or to the mountains of Augusta that Washington referred or was it both?

There is much that is melancholy, if not sad in the life of Andrew Lewis. His entire life was one of struggle and war, and his enemies were not always where he had a right to find them, but he found some where he should have looked for friends. He was in the House of Burgesses from Botetourt and also in the Virginia Convention in 1775 and subsequently represented his county.

He has been recognized as one of the great men of Virginia, and the Washington monument in Richmond has with Washington, the statues of Jefferson, Marshall, Henry, Geo. Mason, Thos. Nelson and Andrew Lewis.

Unless it was the conscious sense of duty done, there has not been much said of Andrew Lewis that could have afforded him much pleasure, nevertheless he was a great and good man, whose life was devoted to the cause of liberty and his country. Of his home life we have almost nothing. We give the following letter furnished to us by Thomas Lewis of Roanoke, Va., which speaks of the time and place of his death and burial.

The following is a *verbatim* copy of a letter written by Col. Wm. Preston of Montgomery county, Va., to Thomas Lewis, of Rockingham county, Va., giving the particulars of the death of General Andrew Lewis, the "hero of the battle of Point Pleasant.' The said Thomas Lewis was a brother of the general, and the original letter was, in the year 1875, in the possession of the Hon. John F. Lewis, of Rockingham county, who was a descendent of Thomas Lewis. The "Tommy and Andrew" mentioned in the letter, were children of the General, and the place alluded to as "Richfield" was the name of the home of General Lewis, situated near the site of the present town of Salem, in Roanoke county, Va. Talbots was immediately on what is now Buford's Depot.

Botetourt County,
Mrs. Breckenridge's, Sept. 29, 1781.

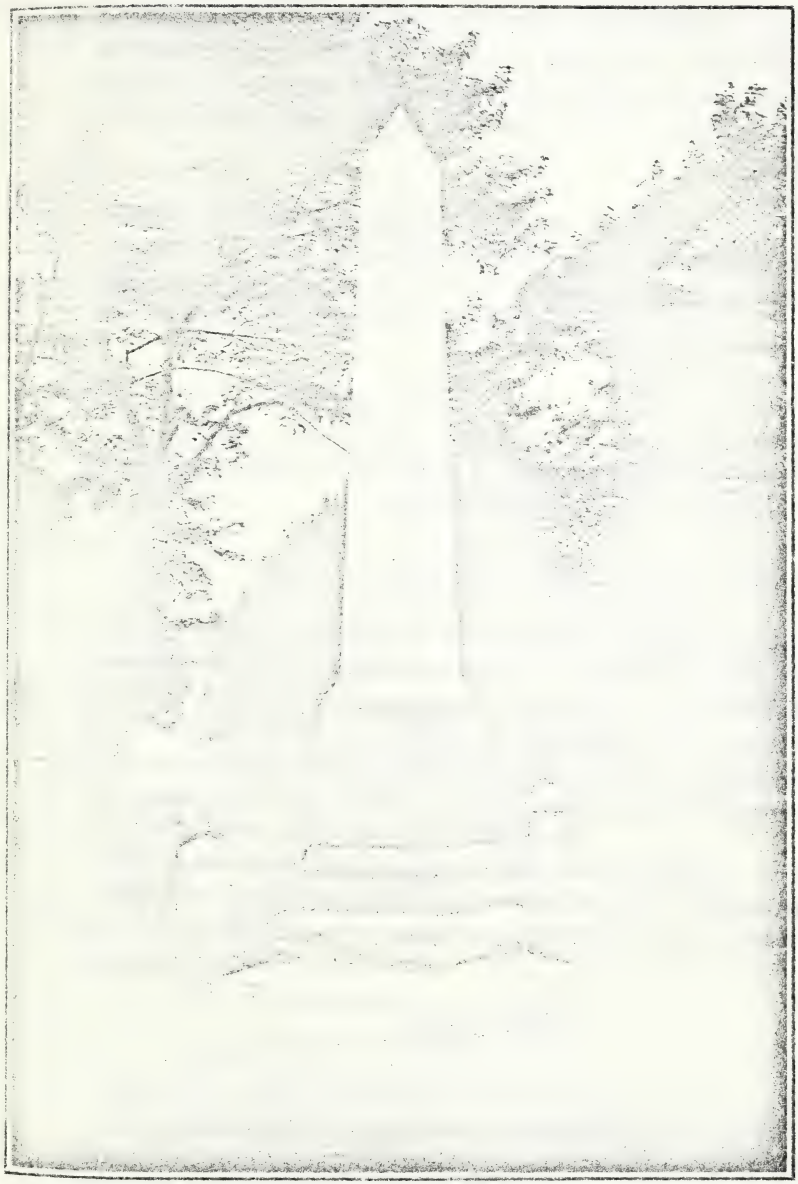
DEAR SIR—

If you have not been informed before, this brings you the melancholy news of the death of your worthy brother, General Lewis.

He departed this life last Tuesday evening, at Capt. Talbot's in

Bedford, about 20 miles from his own home, on his way from Richmond, where, it is supposed, he felt the first symptoms of his disorder, which it is believed was a bilious fever, and pursued his journey to Talbot's and reached the place on Monday. Dr. Fleming, with Tommy and Andrew, got to the place, and found him speechless, and in the agonies of death, a few hours before he breathed his last.. On Thursday last, his remains were decently interred beside his youngest son, Charles, on his own land, (Richfield) in the presence of his family and a number of friends, whose silent grief and sorrowful countenances plainly discovered the feelings of their hearts on this mournful occasion. For my part, I can almost cry out: "My soul is weary of my life." The loss of less than half dozen of friends more, exclusive of my family would make me do so most heartily. Still, I believe it to be our duty to submit, without complaint, to the dispensations of providence, however adverse or distressing they may appear to our benighted minds. To say the loss that his family, his friends or his country have sustained, by his death, to an affectionate and sensible brother, would be superflous; as these and many other thoughts of the like nature, will readily occur to you, in the course of your mournful contemplation on the subject. I would add a short prayer, that the God of our fathers may prepare you and me and our connexions for the certain change from time to eternity, and that we may cheerfully resign the troubles of this world for the well-grounded hope of a better.

By General Lewis's will, dated about the last of January, 1789, he has appointed yourself, his sons Samuel, Thomas and Andrew, executors, and has added my name amongst those of his friends. At an advanced age, in a declining state of health, tied down to a numerous, helpless family of my own, engaged for the *ill-fated* estates of two deceased friends and their *worse-fated* posterity; I am afraid I can not act in the trust your good brother and my friend was pleased to repose in me. Yet, considering that a real friendship ought to last beyond the grave, I am willing to sacrifice my life and ease to those duties, and in this particular instance shall be wholly directed and determined by your example. I am no stranger to the inconveniences such an undertaking must subject you to; at the same time, I am not a stranger to the love and affection you have long and justly expressed for our dear deceased friend. I have no doubt but these reflections will determine you to comply with what, we may reasonably suppose, was his dying request.



GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS MONUMENT.

At any rate I hope you will endeavor to make it convenient for you to take a ride to Roanoke before the cold season sets in and on being advised thereof, I will ride down and meet you at Richfield and conduct you to my lofty farm,* and from thence back to Roanoke.

I am, with sincere esteem, dear sir, your aff'c humble servant,

WM. PRESTON.

* * * * * * * * *

*Near Blackburg, Montgomery, county, Va.

[The D. A. R. of Roanoke have lately caused the remains of General Lewis to be removed to the East Hill Salem Cemetery. The remains were found in a perfect state of preservation.]

SAMUEL LEWIS AND JOHN D. LEWIS AND GENEALOGY OF LEWIS FAMILY.

By W. S. Laidley.

Before giving the genealogy of this family we would call attention to some difficulties that appear in our way. A majority of the early writers seem to agree that John Lewis, the founder of the Lewis family of the Valley of Virginia was born in Ireland in the year 1678, and that his ancestors were compelled to leave France in consequence of the revocation of the Edict of Nantz, but as the revocation was not until 1685, how is this to be acounted for?

Was it not most probable that he was born in 1688?

This would make his age 74, for he died in 1762. His marriage was in 1716, at which time he would have been 28 if born in 1688, which is more probable.

Samuel Lewis.

There is a question whether John Lewis had a son Samuel?

Peyton writes that he had seven children, and that Samuel was his eldest son, born in 1716, and that Samuel served in Braddock's war, and afterwards was engaged in the defence of Greenbrier county, and that he died unmarried.

Waddell says it is a question what number of sons John Lewis had and that various writers mention Samuel as one.

Ex-Governor Gilmore, of Georgia, a great grandson of John Lewis, in his book giving an account of the family, makes no mention of Samuel; this was printed in 1854.

Howe says that John Lewis had six sons and all of them were in Braddock's war, and that Samuel, the eldest, was a captain of a company. Yet Howe in another place speaks of Thomas being the eldest son.

Campbell speaks of Thomas as the eldest son and Charles, the fifth son, as the youngest.

Gen. Samuel H. Lewis speaks of his grandfather Thomas, as being the oldest son of John Lewis.

Col. Wm. I. Lewis, son of Wm. Lewis, of the Sweet Springs, has Samuel, Thomas, Andrew and William, when they left Ireland.

Chas. H. Lewis, minister to Portugal said that John Lewis had four sons, viz: Thomas, Andrew, William and Charles.

John Lewis's will, written November 28, 1761, mentions Thomas, Andrew, William and Charles, and says nothing of Samuel.

Dr. J. P. Hale says that the record of Kanawha county in 1789 mentions Col. Samuel Lewis and Daniel Boone as lieutenants of militia.

Withers says that Col. Samuel Lewis and Capt. Stuart with 66 men marched to the relief of Donnollys Fort in 1778.

We here have evidence that there was a Samuel Lewis and at the same time we find members of the family and others who fail to mention his name.

It is not proof that there was no Samuel because some parties never heard of him. Neither is the evidence that there was a Samuel, contradicted by other evidence that some writers did not know of him or that others that ought to have known him, if he existed, and did not mention him in a will or otherwise. He may have departed this life before his father wrote his will and not having left children, there was not necessity of mentioning him. He may have been alive in 1755 and not alive in 1761.

John Lewis had a brother Samuel who was killed at the time that John Lewis resisted the Irish landlord, and he would probably named his son after his brother.

There was unquestionably a Samuel Lewis in 1778 in Greenbrier, and in Kanawha in 1789, but this was probably not the son of John

Lewis. If there was not a son Samuel, who was the Samuel Lewis that commanded the Augusta company in the Braddock's war?

JOHN D. LEWIS, OF KANAWHA.

We are satisfied that there was a son, the eldest son of John Lewis, named Samuel, and that he died unmarried, and that the grand sons

had not seen his name mentioned, hence they did not mention his name.

John D. Lewis.

We here give a sketch of the life of John D. Lewis, of Kanawha county, written by his son, Chas. C. Lewis, which, with the photos, gives a very correct idea of this worthy man.

John Dickinson Lewis, was a son of Charles Lewis, who married Miss Dickinson, of Bath county, Va. She was a daughter of Col. John Dickinson, who was also at Point Pleasant. Charles Lewis was the youngest son of Col. Charles Lewis, who fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, who was the youngest son of John Lewis.

John D. Lewis, spent the most of his life in Kanawha county, and lived near Malden in the vicinity of the salt works, and he was engaged in the manufacture of salt and other enterprises and became a large land owner.

He was what is called an upright and a merciful man, and one of his peculiarities or characteristics was that he was a very positive, decided man and who relied on his own judgment. And he did not hesitate to give expression to that opinion. But the following letter tells it all as it was known:

John D. Lewis.

The subject of this sketch, John Dickinson Lewis, was born in Bath county, Virginia, June 6th, 1800, on the old farm on the Cow Pasture river, his grandfather, Colonel Charles Lewis, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant October 10th, 1774, was born in Augusta county, Virginia in 1736, in 1760 he married Sarah Murray and left seven children, viz: Elizabeth, Margaret, John, Mary, Thomas, Andrew and Charles, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Augusta county, Virginia in 1774, probably September 11th,, as Colonel Charles Lewis in his will dated August 10th, 1774, just before starting on his march to Point Pleasant provides for the unborn child of his wife, Sarah. This unborn child was Charles Lewis, who served with distinction under General Anthony Wayne, in 1795 in his Indian campaign in the west; as a lieutenant, as attested by his commission dated August 7th, 1795, and signed by General Washington, and now

in possession of his descendent, P. S. Lewis, of Mason county, West Virginia. After Wayne's campaign he resigned from the army and returned to Bath county, where, in 1799, he married Jane Dickinson, a daughter of Colonel John Dickinson, who commanded a company in Colonel Charles Lewis' regiment, and was wounded in the battle of Point Pleasant. Lieutenant Charles Lewis died September, 1803, aged twenty-nine years, and was buried in the family graveyard on the farm now owned by P. S. Lewis in Mason county, West Virginia, leaving two children, John D. Lewis, the subject of this sketch, and Charles Cameron Lewis, who was born in Mason county, April 27th, 1802, married Eliza Steenbergen, and died August 15th, 1841; two children survive them, P. S. Lewis and Sallie, the wife of Daniel McCullock, both at this date residents of Mason county. John D. Lewis' mother was Jane Dickinson, the youngest daughter of Colonel John Dickinson, who served as captain in Colonel Charles Lewis' regiment and was wounded in the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774.

John D. Lewis was brought an infant in his mother's arms to Mason county, Virginia, now West Virginia, where he remained until his mother's second marriage with Captain James Wilson, in 1805, when he was brought to Charleston. At the proper age he was placed in school with Mr. Crutchfield, where he received his early education, afterwards taking a course in latin and the higher branches of mathematics under General Lewis Ruffner. After leaving school he returned to Mason county on the farm owned by his brother Charles and himself. At about the age of twenty-two he sold his half interest in the farm to his brother and returned to Kanawha county, and for a short time was employed by Dickinson and Shrewsbury as salt maker. He then engaged in the manufacture of salt for himself, and remained in the busines until 1856, and then for a period of five years he was engaged in clearing and improving his lands on Campbell's Creek. When the Civil War broke out and the price of salt advanced, he again engaged in the manufacture of salt until 1866, when he returned to his farming in Kanawha and Nicholas counties. My father was one of the first to use coal in the manufacture of salt, hauling the coal for two and one-half miles in wagons, afterwards using first a wooden tramway and then the iron rail; he was also the second or third to use natural gas to manufacture salt. The greater portion of his life was spent at the old homestead five miles above Charleston on the bank of the Kanawha river, just above the mouth of Campbell's Creek, on the 502

acre tract of land patented to John Dickinson in 1785 and by him sold to Joseph Ruffner in 1793 and by his heirs sold in part to my father. This John Dickinson was Colonel John Dickinson, before spoken of as the father of Jane Dickinson. On this 502 acre tract was the celebrated Salt Spring located near the edge of the river about 1,000 feet below a point opposite the Thoroughfare Gap. My father once told me that when he was quite young the old settlers told him that when they first came to Kanawha the elk and deer came down Campbell's Creek to this spring to get salt, and that they could go there and see hundreds of them waiting their time to get to the spring. And to this day the path made by the elk, deer and Buffalo in places is distinctly traceable for several miles up this creek. My father was a member of the Episcopal church and worshiped with the church of his choice so long as there was a church of that denomination in the town of Malden (one mile above his residence); after that time he regularly worshiped and communed with the Presbyterians, Rev. J. C. Brown, pastor, to whom he was devotedly attached. So far as I am informed, he never made but one public speech, that one was in the town of Malden in the spring of 1861 against the ordinance of secession before a threatening and angry mob. In politics he was a Whig and in his younger days he took an active part in all presidential campaigns. He had no aspirations for office. He served for many years as magistrate by appointment, in those days when magistrates served without compensation, and rarely had an appeal from their decisions, to cost the county hundreds of dollars, as now. My father rarely had to make a decision, generally, after talking to the contestants and mking up his mind which of the two ws right, he either convinced the other of his error or induced them to compromise, both parties usually left satisfied and often good friends. My father, like most of the Scotch-Irish, was a man of more than ordinary determination and will power. I remember well when I was a boy he used to tell me when I complained that I could not do something that he had told me to do "that there ought not to be such a word as 'can't' in our language; that we could do most anything if we would go at it in the right way and with the right determination." As an illustration of this fact I will mention one instance that occurred when he was nearly eighty years of age, one evening I received a letter from my stepmother asking me to come up at once. I drove up and asked what she wanted, she said my father had been confined to his bed for ten days and that he had that day requested her to put the

necessary clothing in his saddle pockets, that he was going to his farm in Nicholas county, (a distance of 75 miles) on Monday morning, this was Friday. I said to her if he had made up his mind to go he would go, and it was useless for me to speak to him. The next day she sent for the family physician, Dr. Ewing. When the doctor arrived she asked him to go and pursuade Mr. Lewis not to attempt the trip. When the doctor went to his room and said to him that he was too weak to make the trip, and if he attempted it, it would be at the risk of his life. My father looked up and asked the doctor if that was all he came for, he said yes, then said my father you can go back. I am going to Nicholas on Monday next. On Monday morning he arose, dressed himself, ordered his horse, had two men to help him down the steps and on to his horse, rode fifty miles the same day and the next day by noon the other twenty-five miles, and wrote back to his wife that he felt pretty well and that if he had had seventy-five miles further to ride he would have been entirely well. My father was married four times, first to Sally, a daughter of Mr. Joel Shrewsbury, who died a year or two after her marriage, leaving one son, Joel S. Lewis, now deceased. His second wife was Ann, a daughter of Colonel William Dickinson, who left three children, Sally, Charles and Mary. His third wife was Betty, a daughter of Mr. Jacob Darneal, who left two children, Julia and William. His fourth wife was Mrs. Sally Spears, now living with her daughter, by her first husband, in Wilmington, N. C.

My father died December 26th, 1882, aged 82 1-2 years, generally lamented, and especially by the poor, to whom he was always a warm friend and helper.

CHAS. C. LEWIS.

March 24th, 1904.

GENEALOGY OF THE LEWIS FAMILY.

The Lewises were originally Hugenots and consisted of three brothers, William, Samuel and Andrew, who were compelled to quit France and bought a home in Wales; whilst there, they obtained a grant from the king of Great Britain of land in Colerain, near Londonderry, Ireland, where they lived for several years, but the prejudices of the

Catholics were such that they were forced either to move or change their name; the latter they chose, by substituting the letters ew for ou, making the name Lewis, instead of Louis. Andrew, one of the brothers, married Miss Calhoun in Ireland, by whom he had two sons; 1st. Col. John Lewis, of Augusta county, Virginia, and Samuel Lewis, who was killed by Sir Mungo Campbell. Col. John Lewis killed that nobleman the very day upon which his brother Samuel was murdered; he married Margaret Lynn, of Lock Lynn. He was born February 1st, 1678, and died near Staunton, Virginia, in 1762. His wife was born July 3rd, 1693 and died near Staunton in 1773. They left six children as follows:

I.

Thomas Lewis, born in Ireland April 27th, 1718, who married Jane Strother, daughter of William, of Stafford, Va., January 26th, 1749, and left thirteen children, as follows:

1. John Lewis, born Nov. 1, 1749.
2. Margaret Anne, born July 5, 1751.
3. Agatha Lewis, born May 18, 1753.
4. Jane Lewis, born Aug. 8, 1755.
5. Andrew Lewis, born Oct. 16, 1757.
6. Thomas Lewis, born Jan. 26, 1760.
7. Mary Lewis, born Aug. 5, 1762.
8. Elizabeth Lewis, born Jan. 24, 1765.
9. Anne Lewis, born Oct. 8, 1767.
10. Frances Lewis, born May 17, 1769.
11. Charles Lewis, born Nov. 8, 1772.
12. Sophia Lewis, born Oct. 18, 1775.
13. Wm. Benpamin, born Aug. 8, 1778; died, 1822.

(1). John married and left four children: 1st: Thomas; 2nd: John; 3rd: Charles; 4th: Elizabeth, who married Col. John Francisco of Kentucky.

(2) Margaret married ——— McClanahan, of Staunton, and had but one child, John McClanahan. Her husband died and she married Col. Wm. Bowyer, and had five children: 1st: Wm. C. Bowyer; 2nd: Strother; 3rd: Luke; 4th: Peter; 5th: Malinda.

(3) Agatha married Col. Jno. Stuart, of Greenbrier, and had four children: 1st: Chas. A. Stuart; 2nd: Lewis; 3rd: Margaret; 4th:

Jane. C. A. Stuart married Miss Robertson of Augusta. Lewis married Miss Lewis, of the Cowpasture; Margaret married Col. Andrew Lewis, of Point Pleasant; Jane married Crockett, of Wythe.

(4) Jane Lewis married Thomas Hughes.

(5) Andrew died single.

(6) Thomas died single.

(7) Mary married Major John McElhany.

(8) Elizabeth married Thomas Gilmer, of Georgia, and is the mother of Governor Gilmer.

(9) Ann married Wm. Douthat, became a widow and married ——— French, of Kentucky.

(10) Frances married Seyton Yancy, of Rockingham.

(11) Charles married Miss Yancey, and left five children: 1st: Thomas; 2nd: General Samuel H. Lewis; 3rd: Charles; 4th: Mary; who married Dr. M. Chambers, of Ohio; 5th: Margaret Strother Lewis, who married Rev. Chas. Triplett, of Maryland.

(12) Sophia married John Carthrae, of Rockingham.

(13) Wm. Benjamin Lewis married Margaret Hite, of Rockingham, and left four children: 1st: William, 1803-1856; 2nd: General G. W. Lewis, 1805-1856; Louise S. Major, 1808-1904; Mary Jane, 1810-1891.

II.

General Andrew Lewis, who so greatly distinguished himself before the Revolutionary War and who was the bosom friend of Washington, was born in Ireland, June, 1720, and emigrated to this country with his mother, about 1730. He married Miss Givens, of Augusta county, Va., and had six children. He died in his 61st year, 1781, at Buford's Gap in Bedford and was buried in Roanoke county. His children were:

(1) John Lewis, who married Miss Patsy Love of Alexandria, by whom he had four children: 1st, Andrew, who married Jane McClanahan, of Botetourt, Va., and left seven children, as follows:

1. John, who married first Miss Donnaly, of Kanawha county;
2. William, who married Miss Tosh, of Botetourt county;
3. Samuel, who married Miss Montague, of Montgomery county;
4. Emeline, who married Mr. Ingles of Montgomery county;
5. Eliza, who married Mr. Pitzer, of Botetourt county;

6. Sallie, who married Mr. Wood, of Botetourt county, and Patsy and Jane, who died young.

(2) Samuel Lewis, who married Miss White, of Kentucky.

(3) Charles Lewis, who married Miss Trigg, of Montgomery.

(4) Elizabeth (the last child of John Lewis), who married Mr. Luke, of Alexandria.

(2nd) Thomas Lewis, son of Gen. Lewis, was killed by a fall from his horse. He lived in Kanawha and then in Mason county.

(3rd) Col. Saml. Lewis, of Greenbrier, died a bachelor, born 1757.

(4th) Col. Andrew Lewis, of Bent Mountain, married Eliza Madison, of Montgomery county, Va., and had children as follows:

1. Charles, who never married.
2. Thomas, who was a lawyer of great promise and killed by McHenry in a duel.

3rd and 4th died young.

5. Agatha Strother Lewis married Col. Elijah McClanahan, of Roanoke county, Va.

(5) Ann Lewis married Rowland Madison, of Kentucky.

(6) William Lewis, youngest son of Gen. Lewis, was born in 1764 and married Lucy Madison and had eleven children:

1. Andrew, died young.
2. Agnes married Mr. Adams and whose son, George Adams is now Federal Judge in Mississippi.

Lucy Lewis dying, he married Miss McClanahan, by whom he had nine children, making the eleven:

3. Mrs. Fleming, of Huntsville, Alabama.
4. Mrs. Beale, who left a daughter, Mrs. Norvell, of Huntsville.
5. Mrs. Lucy Bowyer.
6. Wm. Lewis, died young.
7. Gen. John Lewis, of Texas.
8. Charles Lewis, who was killed in a street fight in Mobile.
9. Ann Lewis, lives in the City of Mexico.
10. Mary Jane Lewis, died young.
11. Mrs. Christian lives in Tuscumbia.

III.

Col. Wm. Lewis, of the Sweet Springs, was the third son of John Lewis and Margaret Lynn, and born in Ireland on the 17th day of November, 1724, and married Ann Montgomery, of the "Castle of

Montgomery," April 18th, 1754. She was born September 1st, 1737. He died at Sweet Springs, November, 1811; she died same place, July, 1808. They left eight children, as follows;

1st. Margaret Lewis, born October 14, 1754.
2nd. John Lewis, born August 24, 1758.
3rd. Thomas Lewis, born November 6, 1761.
4th. Alexander Lewis, born October, 1763.
5th. William Lewis, born July 3, 1766.
6th. Agatha Lewis, born April 13, 1774.
7th. Elizabeth Lewis, born March 2, 1777.
8th. Charles W. Lewis, born February 22, 1780.

1. Margaret married Mr. McFarland and had eleven children.

2. John married Jane Sophomisba Thomson of South Carolina, July 24, 1788 and had two children:

1. Eugenia, who married W. S. Thomson, of South Carolina.
2. Sophia, who died young.

His wife dying, he afterwards married Mary Preston, of Montgomery county, Va., by whom he had nine children:

1. Susannah Preston Lewis, who married Henry Massie, by whom she had six children, as follows:

1st, Sarah Cooke Massie; 2nd, Mary Preston; 3rd, Henry; 4th, Eugenia; 5th, Thomas; 6th, Susan Lewis Massie.

2. Mary Sophia, married James L. Woodville, and left one son, Dr. James Lewis Woodville.

3. William Lynn Lewis married Ann E. Stuart, of South Carolina, and had four children, as follows: 1st, Mary Ellen; 2nd, Ann Tabbs; 3rd, James Stuart; 4th, Clara.

His wife dying, he married Miss Thomson, of South Carolina, who left no children.

He then married Lettie Floyd, of Wythe, and had four children: 1st, Susan; 2nd, Letitia; 3rd, William Lynn; 4th, John Floyd.

4. Ann Montgomery Lewis married John Howe Peyton and has ten children: 1st, Susan; 2nd, John Lewis; 3rd, Ann; 4th, Mary; 5th, Lucy; 6th, Elizabeth; 7th, Margaret; 8th, Yelverton; 9th, Virginia; 10th, Cornelia.

5. Sarah Elizabeth married Col. Jno. Lewis, of Coal River, Kanawha, and had no children. (His second wife.)

6. Margaret Lynn married Jno. Cochran and have ten children: 1st, John Lewis; 2nd, James; 3rd, Henry; 4th, Howe Peyton; 5th,

George; 6th, William Lynn; 7th, Mary Preston; 8th, George Moffett; 9th, Magdalen; 10th, Preston McDowell.

7. John B. Lewis married Carolina S. Smith in South Carolina and have six children, as follows: 1st, Eugenia; 2nd, John; 3rd, Ann Stuart; 4th, William Thomson; 5th, Chas. Montgomery; 6th, Mary Lewis.

8. Thomas Preston Lewis, single.

9. Pollydora Eugenia Lewis, married John W. Goss, of Albemarle, Va., and have six children: 1st, Mary Preston; 2nd, Jane W.; 3rd, William; 4th, Lynn Lewis; 5th, John; 6th, infant.

3. Major Thomas Lewis, third child of William and Ann, died a bachelor.

4. Alexander Lewis died a bachelor.

5. William J. Lewis married Miss Cabell, of Campbell county, Va.

6. Agatha married Oliver Towles and had eight children, as follows:

1. Ann Maria, who married Dr. L. Rives;
2. Oliver;
3. Elizabeth, who married Jno. Blair Dabney;
4. William B., who married Miss Johnson;
5. Margaret Caroline, who married Wm. Sims;
6. Thomas Henry, who died single;
7. John Alexander, who died single;
8. Alfred Lewis, who married Jane Vaughn, of Missouri.

7. Elizabeth Montgomery Lewis married John Trent and left three children, as follows:

1. Eliza, who married Washington Swoope;
2. Ann, who married Judge John Robertson;
3. Dr. John Trent.

8. Dr. Charles W. Lewis married Miss Irwine of Philadelphia, and left seven children, as follows:

1, William J; 2, Thomas; 3, Ann; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Mary B. T.; 6, Armstrong, and 1, Callendar.

IV.

Colonel Charles Lewis, who fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, was the last son of Col. Jno. Lewis and Margaret Lynn, and was born in Augusta county, on the 1th day of March, 1736, and married Sarah Maury, who was born on the 1st day of August, 1743. They had seven children:

1. Elizabeth Lewis, born October 17, 1762.
2. Margaret Lewis, born March 29, 1765.
3. John Lewis, born November 4, 1766.
4. Mary Lewis, born November 10, 1768.
5. Thomas Lewis, born February 25, 1771.
6. Andrew Lewis, born September 27, 1772.
7. Charles Lewis, born September 11, 1774.

It is not known who the first five married; the sixth, Andrew Lewis, married his cousin, Margaret Stewart, and left ten children:

1, Charles Cameron; 2, Agnes; 3, John; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Mary Jane; 6, John Stewart; 7, Margaret Lewis; 8, Sarah Frances; 9, ——————; 10, Andrew.

Charles died in 1836; Agnes married I. L. Sehon and had nine children:

1, Fanny; 2, Margaret Lynn; 3, Andrew; 4, John; 5, Sarah; 6, Stuart; 7, Columbus; 8, Edmund; 9, Agnes Lewis.

Margaret Sehon married Valentine Horton, Esq., and has one child, Virginia Lewis; the third and fourth children died young; the fifth married Charles Baldwin, Esq., and died next year; the sixth married Miss Stribling, of Staunton, Va., and have four children, to-wit:

1st, Fanny; 2nd, Sarah; 3rd, Matilda; 4th, Agnes.

The seventh died young; the eighth, Sarah F., single; ninth, Elizabeth Thomson; tenth, the last child of Andrew and Margaret, died young.

The seventh and last child of Charles Lewis, wha fell at Point Pleasant, was Charles Lewis, who married Miss Dickinson, of Bath county and left two sons, as follows:

1. John D. Lewis, born June 6th, 1800 (see sketch).
2. Charles C., born April 27, 1802, and died in 1841.

Charles married Miss Steenberger and left five children:

1st, Maria I.; 2nd, Caroline; 3rd, Peter; 4th, Sarah A.; 5th, Charles C. Lewis.

I have thus, Madam, given you a copy of my geneological table, which is the only one I have furnished any of my relations with, and which is imperfect, and I doubt not, incorrect, in many of the junior members of the family, and therefore, not fit for distribution; but your advanced age and the interest you have so promptly taken to aid me, together with my great admiration of your own character, induces me to comply with your request and my promise, however imperfect it

it. Whatever error you detect, if you will point it out, I will correct in my memoranda before it is printed.

Wishing you every earthly blessing and that your joint lives may be prolonged many years, I am, dear madam, your kinsman,

JOHN B. LEWIS,
Orange C. H., Aug. 1848.

To MRS. AGATHA MCCLANAHAN,
Roanoke County.

THE HENSHAW FAMILY.

BY MISS VALLEY VIRGINIA HENSHAW.

John Henshaw, of Boston, obtained from the Herald's College, London, in 1844, the lineage of the Henshaw family.

It is signed by G. W. Collin, Pursuivant at Arms of the Herald's College, London, and commences with Henry 3rd, King of England, whose son, Edward 1st, succeeded him on the throne, then Edward the 2nd; then Edward 3rd, whose fourth son, John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, had a daughter who married the Earl of Westmoreland (Ralph Neville.)

Their son, Richard Neville, married the Countess of Salisbury, and he took her title. Their daughter, Eleanor Neville, sister of the great Earl of Warwick, the Kingmaker so called, married Sir Thomas Stanley afterwards created Earl of Derby. His second wife was Margaret of Lancaster, Duchess of Richmond, and mother of Henry VII, King of England.

Thomas Stanley's son George was held as hostage for the fidelity of his father, by Richard III.

Richard III was killed at the battle of Bosworth and Henry of Richmond was proclaimed on the battle field by his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Stanley, as Henry VII.

George Stanley died before his father. He left two sons, Thomas who succeeded his grandfather, as second Earl of Derby, and James, who was created a baronet and lives at Crosshall county, Lancaster, England. James had four sons, the three eldest died without issue, Henry the youngest succeeded and inherited the large estates of his father; he married Margaret, daughter of Peter Stanley, of Bickenstaff, another branch of the family.

Henry Stanley had several sons and daughters. His daughter Margaret Stanley married in 1595 Richard Houghton, of Wavertree Hall, near Liverpool, they had an only son and several daughters.

His son Evan Houghton, of Wavertree Hall, was his heir and married Ellen Parker, of Bridge Hall, county of Lancashire. They had a daughter, an only child named Catharine. She married William Henshaw, of Poxteth Park, near Liverpool, and they lived with her father at Wavertree Hall.

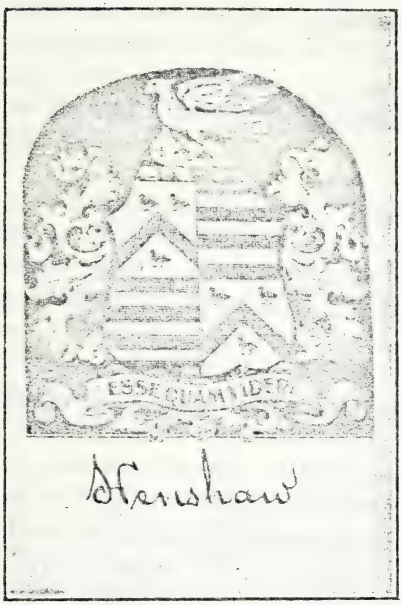
William Henshaw and his father-in-law, Evan Houghton, were killed on the 20th of June, 1644, at the storming of Liverpool, by Prince Rupert. They were fighting against King Charles I.

In 1651 the wife of William Henshaw died, leaving two sons, Joshua, age seven, and Daniel, about eighteen months younger. In 1653 the executor of the estate pretended to send those boys to London to attend school and reported afterwards that they both died there of the plague. In reality he sent them to New England and placed them in the family of Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, near Boston, an eminent divine, who educated them with the money forwarded for that purpose. Their property to a large amount was appropriated by the executor to his own use or rather that part which came from the Houghton family. That part which came from Henry Stanley by marriage settlement upon his daughter Margaret probably went back into the family of the Stanleys. The executor of William Henshaw's estate was Peter Ambrose, a man much employed by the Parliamentary Sequestrating Committee in 1644 to 1650. He had charge of Knowlseley House, the seat of the Earl of Derby, for several years.

The youngest of the abducted boys died without issue. The eldest, Joshua, Married Elizabeth Sumner, of Dorchester, an ancestor of Governor Sumner of Massachusetts. Their children were:

William, (4) b. 1670.
Joshua, (4) b. 1672.
John, (4) b. 1680.
Elizabeth, (4) b. 1687.
Katharine, (4) 1689.

The arms of the family are described as being Argent, a chevron between three Moor-hens proper; quartering Houghton sable, three bars argent, crest, a falcon proper, billed or beaked and numbered sable, preying upon a bird argent.



Of his descendents we may especially note his son John (4) Henshaw, who married early in life.

He moved from Dorchester, Mass., to Philadelphia, where he lived a number of years, and not prospering as he wished, getting well up in years, and having a family for whom to provide, and hearing of the great fertility of the valley lying between the Blue Ridge and the Great North Mountain which was called by General Washington in a letter to General St. Clair in 1796, "The Garden of America."

John (4) Henshaw and his eldest son, Nicholas, consulted together and decided to move their families to that section.

John (4) Henshaw bought land from Lord Fairfax, the proprietor of that section. He also bought out some of the settlers, and located on Mill Creek, Frederick county, Virginia, about thirteen miles from Winchester.

I here give a copy of the parchment patent from Ford Fairfax:

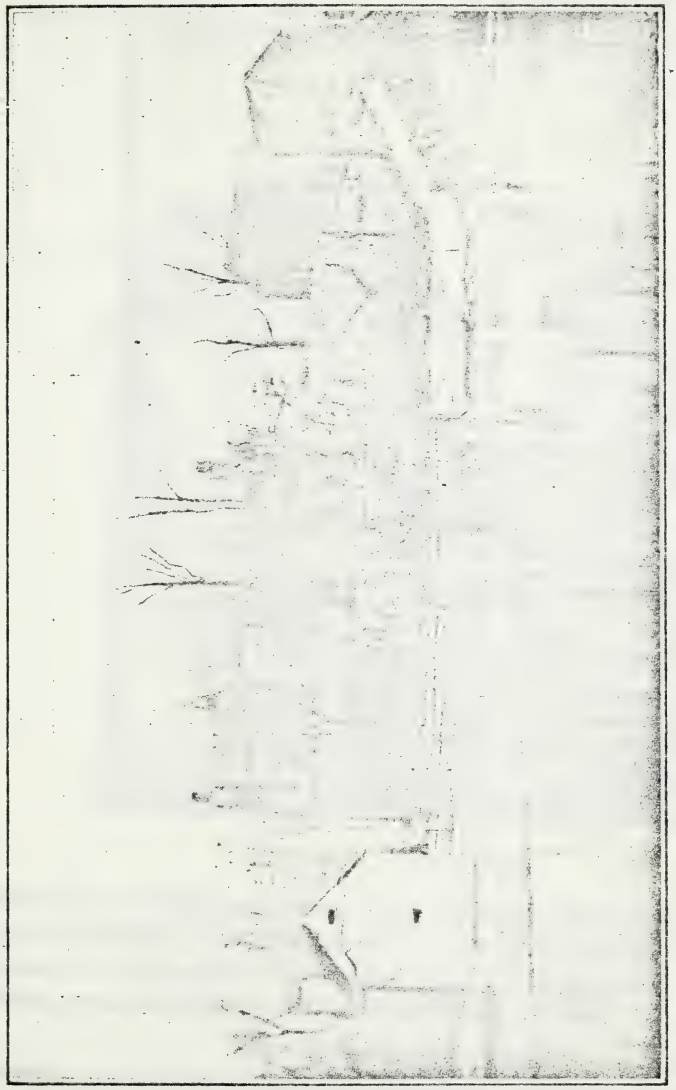
THE RIGHT HONORABLE THOMAS LORD FAIRFAX, Baron of Cameron that part of Great Britain called Scotland; PROPRIETOR OF THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA, To all tc whom this present writing shall come sends GREETING.

Know ye that for good causes for and in consideration of the composition to me paid and for the annual rent hereinafter reserved I have given, granted and confirmed to John Henshaw of Frederick county, a certain Tract of Waste and ungranted Land on a Drain of the Opeckon in the said County and bounded as by a survey thereof made by William Baylis.

Beginning at a Red Oak and Hickory Corner to William Jolliffe, Thence leaving the said Jolliffe's Corner and running N. 41 E. One hundred and twenty poles to a Hickory on the brink of a Hill, Thence N. 49 W. One Hundred and forty Poles to a large Spanish Oak in a Valley. Thence S. 41 W. Two hundred and twenty Poles to a Spanish Oak on a level. Thence S. 49 E. Ninety Poles to a Locust stake near a marked Spanish Oak in William Jolliffe's line and thence with his Line N. 69 E. One hundred and twenty Poles to the Beginning containing One Hundred and Seventy Two acres of Land Together with all rights, members and appurtenances thereunto belonging Royal Mines excepted and a full third part of all lead Copper, tin Coals Iron mine and Iron ore that shall be found thereon To have and to hold the said One Hundred and seventy two acres of Land together with all rights Profits and Benefit to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining Except before Excepted. To him the said John Henshaw his Heirs and Assigns Forever. He the said John Henshaw his Heirs and Assigns therefore Yielding and Paying to me my Heirs and Assigns or to my certain Attorney or Attornies Agent or Agents o rto the certain Attorney or Attonies of my Heirs or Assigns Proprietors of the said Northern Neck yearly and every year on the Feast Day of St. Micheal the Archangel The Fee Rent of One Shilling Sterling money for every Fifty Acres of Land hereby Granted and so proportionally for a greater or lesser quantity Provided that if the said John Henshaw his Heirs and Assigns shall not pay the reserved annual Rent as aforesaid so that the same or any part thereof shall be behind and unpaid by the Space of two whole years after the same shall become due If Legally demanded that then it shall and may be lawful for me my Heirs or Assigns Proprietors as aforesaid my or their certain Attorney or Attornies Agent or Agents into the above granted Premises to re-enter and hold the same as if this grant had never Passed. Given at my office in the County of Frederick under my Hand & Seal, Dated the Tenth Day of September in the Sixth Year of His Majesty King George the

Third's Reign A. D. 1766. Registered In the Proprietor's office in Book N. Folio 204.

FAIRFAX.

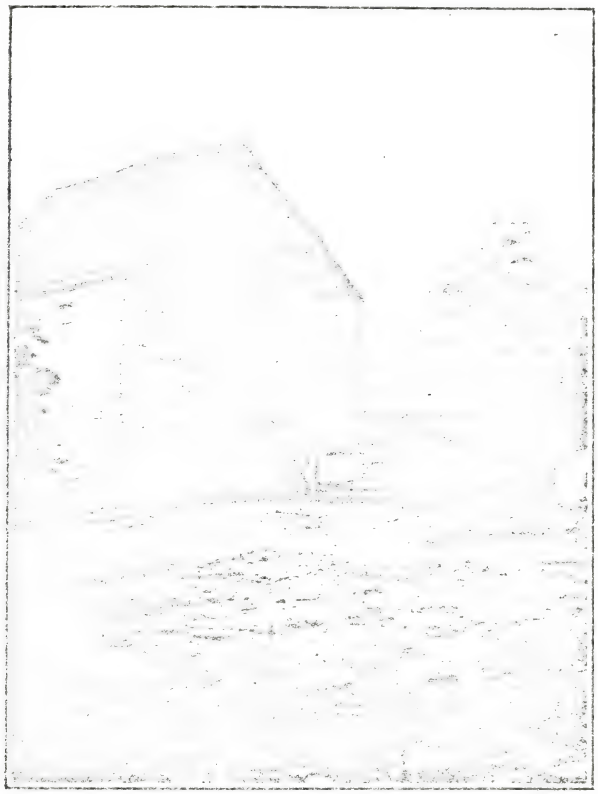


HENSHAW HOME PLACE, BUILT 1776.

This place is near what is now (1903) called Bunker Hill, Berkeley county, West Virginia.

John Henshaw and his son Nicholas built two houses, one of which is now in ruins, the other, the picture of which is here given, was inherited by Edwin S. Henshaw, Esq., and is his home.

John Henshaw and his son Nicholas also built a log grist mill and a



HENSHAW MILL—1828.

saw mill. The settlement was a kind of center. The log mill was replaced in 1828 by a large stone mill by Levi Henshaw, Sr., a picture of one end of the mill is here given, which is now in ruins. The following is copied from the Gerardstown Times of 1900:

"Old Stones in New Steps.

"The stones of which the new entrance to the Presbyterian church

was built were donated by E. S. Henshaw, whose timely and durable gift is highly appreciated. These stones formed part of the walls of the old 'Henshaw's Mill,' about three miles from this place, which was so well known throughout this section of the country for many years and was recently torn down by Mr. Henshaw.

"This mill was built by Mr. Levi Henshaw, a grand uncle of the present owner, and was erected about the year 1828. It took the place of a log mill, upon nearly the same site put up many years before by another ancestor of the family.

"As at the old mill for so many years flour was made to feed the body so over the old stones in the new steps may multitudes pass into the sanctuary of God and be fed with the bread of life for many years to come."

This was a large merchant mill in those times and the flour was hauled to Baltimore, Maryland about one hundred miles away, crossing the Potomac river at Harper's Ferry.

Nicholas (5) Henshaw, son of John (4) Henshaw, born about 1705, his will was probated in Berkeley county, Va. (Berkeley county was taken from Frederick county, Va. in 1772) August 19, 1777, it was made September 1, 1774.

The children of Nicholas (5) Henshaw and Rebecca, his wife, are:

1. John (6).
2. William (6) b. 1736, d. 1799.
3. Eleanor (6).

William (6) Henshaw married Agnes Anderson, she was more familiarly known as "Ann' and "Nancy," she was the daughter of William Anderson and Mary his wife and was the mother of:

1. Levi (7) b. 1769, d. Jan. 9, 1843.
2. Hiram (7) b. M. Mary McConnel.
3. Adam Stephens (7).
4. Jonathan Seman (7) M. Elizabeth Stafford, settled in Coshocton county, Ohio.
5. Washington (7) settled in Green county, Tenn. Widow Robinson was his third wife.
6. William Slaughter (7) M. Harriett Lyle. He was a captain of the 5th Infantry of the U. S. Army in 1808-1815, shown by old commissions in the family.
7. Uriah (7) M. Elizabeth McDonald, Sept. 29, 1807, daughter of John McDonald.

8. Nicholas (7)
9. Rachel (7) M. Joseph Lemmon.
10. Rebekah (7) M. Lewis Moore.
11. Rhumah (7) M. ——— Duncan, settled in Kentucky.

Captain William (6) Henshaw b. 1736, d. 1799, was one of the most active agents in having the county of Berkeley established in 1772, and among the most prominent actors in its early civil and judicial history.

He was a bondsman for General Adam Stephens, the first sheriff of

CAPT. WM. HENSHAW'S CAMP KETTLE.

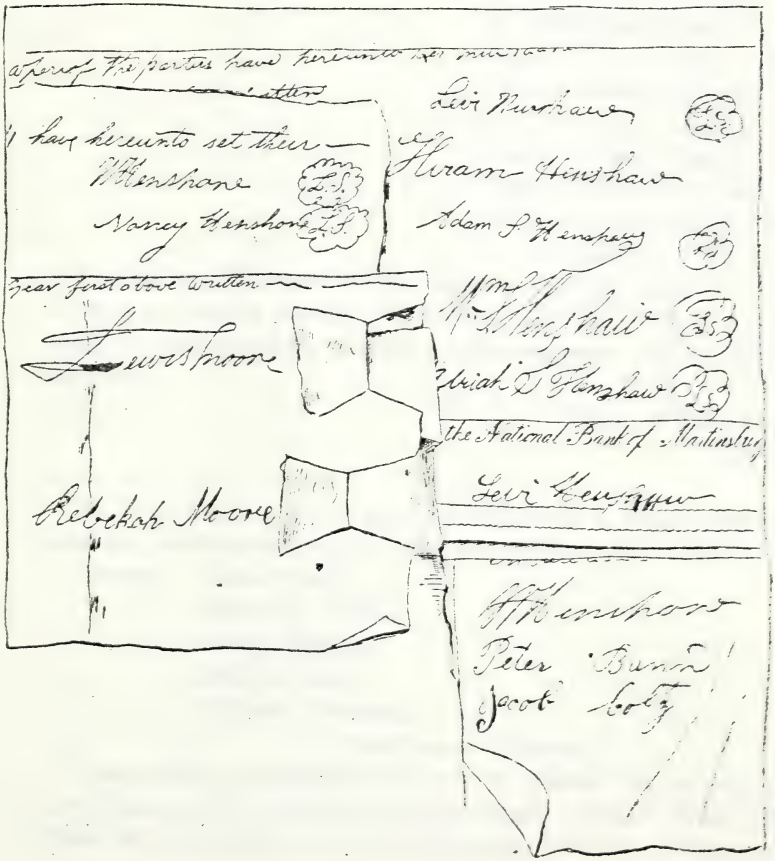
the county. A copy of General Stephen's commission where he and his bondsment swear their allegiance to the King of Great Britain is in the court house in Martinsburg and is as follows:

Stephens to the King.

Know all men by these presents, That we Adam Stephens, Samuel Oldham, Wm. Henshaw, George Cunningham, Archibald Shearer, George Stodgen, George Briscoe, Daniel Morgan and Henry Newkirk

are held and firmly bound and constituted to our Soverign Lord King George the Third in the full and just sum of One Thousand pounds, current money of Virginia to be paid to our said Lord the King his heirs and successors to the which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves our heirs, Executors and Administrators each and every one of them jointly and severally openly by these presents and sealed with our seal this 19th day of March, 1772.

The condition of the above obligation is such as whereas the above bond Adam Stephen is constituted and appointed sheriff of the county of Berkeley, delivered by a commission from the governor under the seal of the colony dated the 18th day of April, 1772, therefore the said Adam Stephens shall well and truly collect and receive all



officer's fees and dues put into his hands to collect and truly account for the pay of the same to the officer to whom such fees are due respectively and at such times as are prescribed by law, and shall well and truly execute and due return and make of all presents precepts to him directed and pay and satify all sums of money and tobacco by him received by virtue of any such process to the person or persons to whom the same are due his or their executors, administrators or assigns and in all other things shall truly and faithfully perform the said office of sheriff during the time of his continuance therein then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

ADAM STEPHENS, (Seal.)
SAM'L OLDHAM, (Seal.)
W. HENSHAW, (Seal.)
GEORGE CUNNINGHAM, (Seal.)
ARCH SHEARER, (Seal.)
GEO. STODGEN, (Seal.)
GEO. BRISCOE, (Seal.)
DANIEL MORGAN, (Seal.)
HENRY -|- NEWKIRK, (Seal.)
his mark.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Will Drew.

At a court held for Berkeley county 19th day of May, 1772. This bond is acknowledged by the parties thereto and ordered to be recorder.

Test: WILL DREW,
Clerk Court.

In 1773 we find William (6) Henshaw at a court continued and held for Berkeley county the 18th day of November 1773.

Present: John Neville.
Robert C. Willis,
Robert Stephen,
Godwin Swift,
William Patterson,
Gentlemen Justices.

The persons appointed to view the ground for a road to lead from Beeson Mill to Back Creek made their report, William Patterson came into court and objected to the establishment of the said road,

alleging that as the said William Patterson had a mill upon his land it was necessary for him to have a road leading thereto and that the road now contended for would run parallel with that road three quarters of a mile and not above forty poles assunder. Thereupon it is ordered that William Slaughter, William Henshaw, James Strode and George Cunningham or any three of them being first sworn, do make a review of the same and report the convenience and inconvenience attending the same to the court. Ordered that that the court be adjourned till the Court in Course.

The minutes of these proceedings were signed by John Neville.

William Henshaw was in the battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, and was present at the signing of the treaty of peace with the Indians at Camp Charlotte near Chilicothe, Ohio. I copy extract from History:

"A biographical sketch of the life of the late Michael Cresap, by John J. Jacobs, Cincinnati, Ohio. Reprinted from the Cumberland Edition of 1826 with note and appendix for William Dodge, by John F. Uhlhorn, 58 West Third street, 1866. In the Appendix, page 136 of this work Capt. William Henshaw, of Berkeley county, Va., is referred to. At this place the deposition of Benjamin Tomlinson is introduced to show that Capt. Micheal Cresap had no hand in the murder of the relatives of Logan, the celebrated Indian.

"Tomlinson was asked, 'Who was present at the treaty by Lord Dunmore with the Indians near Chillicothe, at Camp Charlotte on the Scioto, in September or October, 1774.

"Question 8th. 'Do you recollect the name of any gentlemen who were present at the treaty?'

"Ans. 'Yes, I recollect the following persons, and believe they are still alive, and live at the following places, to wit: General Daniel Morgan, Berkeley county, Va.: Col. James Wood, now Governor of Virginia; Capt. Daniel Scott, Monongahela; Capt. John Wilson, Kentucky; Lieut. Gabriel Cox, Kentucky; Capt. Johnson, Youghiogheny; Capt. James Parsons, Moorefield; Gen. George R. Clark, Capt. William Herrod, Col. S. L. Barret, Lieut. Joseph Cresap and Capt. William Henshaw, Berkeley.' This deposition is quite lengthy, covering several pages and is dated Cumberland, April 17, 1797, and signed by 'Benjamin Tomlinson.' "

In June, 1775, under a resolution of Congress, Col. Hugh Stephen-

son raised a company of volunteers in Berkeley county, to serve one year in the Continental army.

William Henshaw, Geo. Scott and Thomas Hite were elected Lieutenants of this company. The company marched to Boston in 1775. On the 4th of October, 1776, this company arrived at Bergen Point, opposite New York, on the 12th of November they were engaged for three successive days in severe skirmishing at King's Bridge. See Aler's History of Martinsburg and Berkeley county, West Virginia, page 93. There is a family tradition that William Henshaw never collected any pay for his services in the Continental army.

At a court continued and held for Berkeley county, the 18th day of March, 1778,

Present: Robert Carter Willis,
William Patterson,
James McCalister,
Anthony Noble,
John Moran,
Thomas Hite,
Gentlemen Justices.

Upon the motion of William Henshaw, Elizabeth Tabb, William McConnel, William Cowen, Thomas Hite and George Cunningham, Jun., hath leave to inoculate their families for the small-pox in their own houses.

The minutes of these proceedings were signed by William Patterson.

In 1787 Middletown in the county of Berkeley, commonly called Gerardstown, was established. This town was laid off by the late Rev. David Gerard, and contained one hundred lots. William Henshaw, James Haw, John Gray, Gilbert McKewan and Robert Allen were appointed trustees.

At a court continued and held for Berkeley county the 27th day of February, 1798,

Present: Robert Stephens,
James Wilson,
William Henshaw,
David Hunter,
Henry Bedinger,
Edward Tiffin,
Gentlemen Justices.

Ordered that Robert Justin be appointed Captain of a Musquetry Company in the First Batallion in the 67th Regiment of Militia in the room of John Hunter, resigned.

Levi Henshaw a Captain of the Musquetry Company in the room of Adrias Davenport, resigned. Tebular Warner as Lieutenant in the room of Henshaw. Paul Verdier, a Captain of Musquetry, in the room of Frederick Snyder, removed. Joseph Cromwell, Lieutenant and George Little, Ensign.

Capt. William Henshaw is buried in the old graveyard of Christ's church at Bunker Hill, and this is a copy of a quaint old receipt:

June, 1799.

Received of Levi Henshaw, for a sermon delivered at the burial services read at the funeral of William Henshaw, deceased, ten dollars.

Given under my hand this 14th day of April, 1800.

Winchester, $10.00.

Frederick county. ALEX. BALMAIN.

CAPT. W. S. HENSHAW. U. S. A.

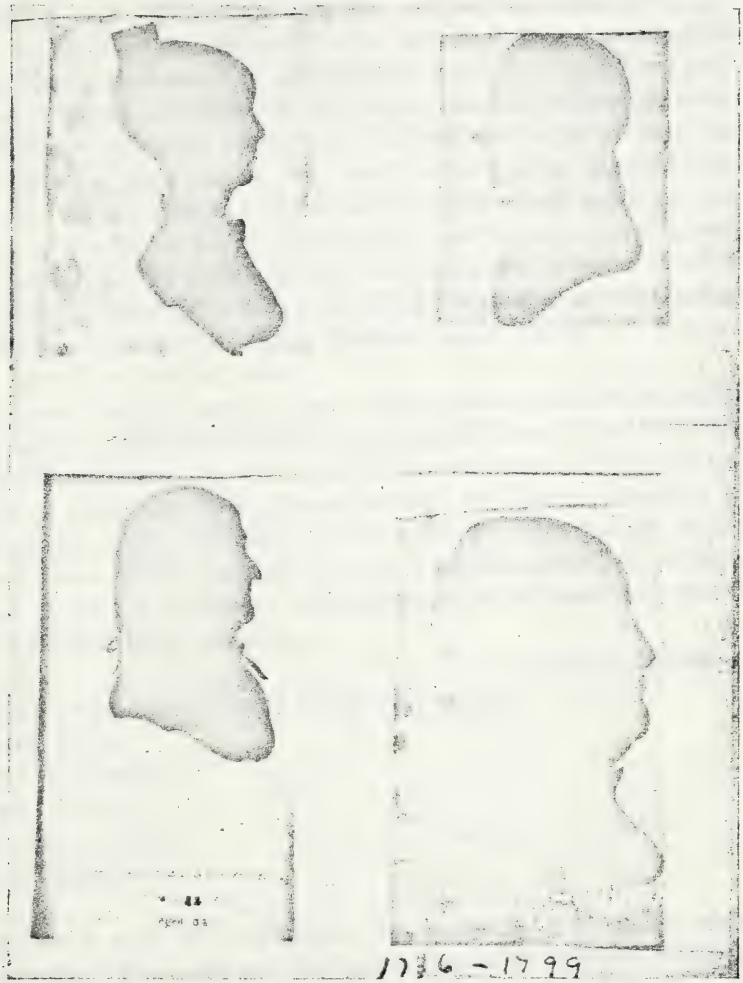
LEVI HENSHAW—1767-1843.

The Rev. Alexander Balmain, a chaplain in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution, and who was married to a relative of Mr. Madison, one of the Presidents of our country.

He lives in Winchester for more than thirty years and preached alternately there in a stone church and at the chapel and was the

visitor for District No. 22, containing the parishes of Frederick, Norborne, Hampshire and Hardy.

Copied from the Right Rev. G. W. Peterkin's "History of the Church in West Virginia." Page 412.



Levi Henshaw, son of Capt. William Henshaw and Agnes Anderson, his wife, was born in 1769. The first account we have of him is in 1795, when he went to Kentucky to look after two thousand acres of land for his father. The land is described as follows:

THIS INDENTURE, Made this second day of January, one thoussand seven hundred and ninety three, between James Frances Moore, of the State of Kentucky, and county of Jefferson, of the one part, and William Henshaw, of the State of Virginia and the county of Berkeley, of the other part; Witnesseth, that for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings in hand paid to the said J. F. Moore by the said William Henshaw aforesaid, a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the county of Shelby in the State aforesaid, granted to him, the said James, by patent issued from the Register's office of Virginia bearing date the tenth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and eighty six. Containing two thousand acres lying and being on the east fork of the Little Kentucky emptying into the main creek about fifteen miles from the mouth thereof, and about a mile below another east branch and bounded as followeth, to-wit: Beginning at two beaches and sugar tree corner to three thousand acres survey of Moores, thence west four hundred poles.

Which said land or parcel of land with all its appurtenances, ways, woods, waters, water courses, &c., &c., The said James Frances Moore for himself, his heirs, &c., and again all persons whereto claiming by, through or under him doth forever warrant and defend the same to the aforesaid to Wm. Henshaw and his heirs, &c., &c., forever, under the penal sum of five hundred pounds Virginia money; in witness whereof the said J. F. Moore hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day above mentioned.

JAMES F. MOORE.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of
ABNER FIELD,
JOHN THURSTON,
JOHN HUGHES,
JONATHAN BOON,
LEVI HENSHAW.

Here are a copy of three letters he wrote to his brother while in Kentucky. This land was afterwards deeded by William Henshaw and wife to their two oldest sons Levi and Hiram Henshaw.

Washington, Oct. 20, 1795.

DEAR SIR:—

I have wrote several times since I have been in the county and am

surprised to receive no answer. My desire prompts me to embrace every opportunity, as I am not present to converse with you which would be my only pleasure at this time as there is frequent opportunity.

In this way let me be able to hold a correspondence until I should see you, which I hope will be next spring at the furtherest, if I live so long. I am doing very well here, and have attended closely to my business. Property raises very fast here, lots which sold here three years ago at 4 pounds and 5 pounds are selling no wfrom eighty to two hundred pounds. I am about to buy some lots here and if you wish to have some lots, if you will send the money by Mr. Moore, I will make a purchase for you which may be advantageous in a little time. At the mouth of Kentucky there is a town laid off which will be very valuable in a few years as it is the object of the country in every trade. Take good care of my mare and colt. Give my compliments to my good friend N. D. and also my acquaintances.

I remain your loving brother, &c.,

LEVI HENSHAW.

Send my red jacket by Moore.

(Addressed to)

Hiram Henshaw,

Berkeley County, Va.

By Mr. Cooper.

Uniontown, Oct. 14th, 1796.

DEAR SIR:—

I've been at their court and general election and have seen the proceedings of their court and their election. Was determined very much to my wishes as you will be informed by the bearer.

Yesterday Jno. Springer was married to James McClair's daughter and it's with the approbation of both parties. I write from the infair, as I am one of the guests. Now my being detained here so long is injurious to me in my present affairs, but you will be particular to let Nancy Davidson know how I am whenever you receive any word from me At this time we have every prospects of rain. It is very cloudy and grown very warm. I am now in hopes to get off in a few days and if I do shall make my tower short. Cadeb Hountz is paying his addresses to Miss Bettie Stevens. Also be particular in sending the things on as soon as possible. Try to put them in some safe hands that will deliver them safe in Kentucky to Moore. You'll be particular to let me know when you hear from Mother Rust about

the bond I left in your hands and let me know how Joseph Lamon's affairs stand with Capt. Thomas and the amount of his destruction. There has nothing particular happened since your departure that I can relate to you. Had I known the dry weather would have been at this time I should not have been here so long but should accomplished my errand there in a much better way. Be particular to give my kindest love to mamma. Read this letter to her, as no doubt she will wish to hear from one who considers her one among the most dearest and deserving of parents that now exist. Give my kind love to my brothers and sisters all.

I am with due esteem and respect your ever loving brother, &c.

LEVI HENSHAW.

(Addressed to)

Mr. Hiram Henshaw,

Mill Creek, Berkeley County, Va.

Delivered by Henshaw.

Uniontown, Nov. 8th, 1796.

DEAR SIR:—

I rec'd yours dated October 22d by Nicholas and no other, and I am sorry to hear of the dissatisfaction that prevails amongst you all. The matter is not so bad as was supposed. It appears that there is an instrument of writing between the contracting parties which says received a watch in part pay of a horse sold to James. He must pay the overplus sometime, which will amount to thirty or thirty-five dollars, at least. The horse got lame in the mountain and remains so, and will never do him much good, and as we know him we will always treat him according to his deserts.

Our parents have acquired a very handsome property by their industry and let us unanimously agree by our industry and care and respect and uncontroulable (disparation) to them to keep it together and add more to it. The salvation of children is to submit to their parents' will in all lawful things.

True it is we could live without their assistance now, but better with it, but for my part nature has bound me to render them every assistance to make them happy in their old days, and I wish you to be of the same opinion. I long to be on my way, but God only knows when that will be. I expected you would have wrote me how N. Davidson was, as I expect you have heard. You will let her know that I am

well and will write when I arrive in Kentucky, or will see me in three weeks if the water does not raise in that time. There are a great many in our situation waiting for water.

Hiram do you prevail with our younger brothers to be careful of themselves in ever keeping bad company of either sex, as it is the bane of all evil and destruction of youthful minds.

I am with respect your loving brother,

LEVI HENSHAW.

P. S. I do expect my enemies will be very busy in blaming me for staying here so long, but my situation is bad. Was I to leave down there and the water should rise Moore would take every advantage of me and when we know we have our finger in a lion's mouth we must get out the best way we can and as I am entrusted I will not break my trust by any means whatever.

LEVI HENSHAW.

Addressed to
Mr. Hiram Henshaw,
Mill Creek, Berkeley County, Va.
Del'd by Mr. Jones.

The following is a copy of an advertisement printed in Martinsburg in 1807. It offers for sale 600 acres in Berkeley county, and two tracts of 300 and 400 acres in the county of Monongalia, one of which is on Silwell's Creek, a branch of the Canawa.

It is a little bit disfigured but we give it the best we can.

LAND FOR SALE

AGREEABLE to the last will and testament of William Henshaw, Esq. dec. will be sold a Farm, (called Springfield) containing about 600 acres of valuable lime-stone land, late the property of said Henshaw, dec. situate in Berkeley County, Virginia; more than 300 of which is cleared and under good fence, the residue well clothed with timber; about 12 acres in meadow, which can be watered, and much more can be made. The improvements are a large and convenient stone dwelling house; stone spring house, with good lime-stone water running through it, within 12 feet of the kitchen door; smoke house; barn; stables; with other necessary buildings for the convenience of a farm. About 120 yards across the creek stands the GRIST and MERCHANT MILL, with two pair of stones in her, one pair of burrs, and two water wheels, and near the mill is a house for

the reception of a miller; Also, a large Stone Still House, with tubs, &c. and constant over head water. About half a mile below at a separate dam, are a Saw and Fulling Mill, with a log dwelling house; and two lime-stone springs breaking out of the side * * * These mills are built upon the * * * creek, for its constant * * * Mill-Creek, which runs through the above land. One fourth of a mile above the merchant mill is a double house, kitchen, barn, &c. and a never failing lime-stone spring within 40 yards of the door. Three other log buildings and a smith shop, suitable for tradesmen. There are four bearing apple orchards, containing about 600 trees of excellent fruit, and a sufficient number of other kinds of frnit It will be sold altogether, or in two or three tracts, as may best suit the purchaser or purchasers. This property is situated in a rich and fertile settlement, and not inferior to any in the county; about 12 miles from Winchester, 10 from Martinsburg, 1 from Maj. Stephenson's stone tavern, and 18 from Potomac, where the product may be carried to market to Georgetown, the city of Washington or Alexandria. We deem it unnecessary to give further description of the property. Any person wishing to purchase will please call upon the subscribers living on the premises, who will shew the property and make known the terms.

Also, for sale by the subscribers, three hundred acres of Land, lying in the county of Monongalia, adjoining lands of Anthony Sell, on Sillwell's Creek, a branch of the Canawa.

Also, four hundred acres of Land, lying on Salt Lick Creek in said county.

LEVI HENSHAW and
HIRAM HENSHAW,
Admr's.

January 20, 1807.

Martinsburg, Virginia: Printed by JOHN ALBURTIS.

The good friend "Nancy D." to whom he referred was his first wife, Levi (7) Henshaw b. July 22, 1769; d. Sept. 9, 1843. His first wife, Nancy Davidson, b. March 30, 1770; d. Dec. 15, 1804, married Levi Henshaw May 18, 1797; they had children as follows:

1. Eleanor (8) b. Feb. 25, 1798; m. Hugh Lyle, 1821, settled in Kentucky.
2. Nancy (8) b. Jan. 1800; d. Sept. 3, 1807.
3. Rhuamah (8) b. Dec. 12, 1801; Nov. 1805.
4. William D. (8) b. 1803; m. Charlotte Cooper fall of 1825; settled in Kentucky.

Levi (7) Henshaw married his second wife, Ann McConnel, b. Sept. 18, 1778; d. Nov. 15, 1838; married Levi Henshaw May 1, 1806. They had children as follows:

5. Mary Ann (8) b. April 7, 1807; d. Feb. 14, 1836.

6. Washington (8)
and twins, b. April 27, 1808.
7. James (8)

Washington (8) 1st wife Mary E. Delgarn m. April 12, 1838; 2nd Susan Kuykendall, m. Oct. 1841.

James (8) 1st wife Susan Heiskell, Mar. 19, 1833; 2nd Louise Beall, m. 1839; the two brothers and families went to California in 1849.

8. Isabella Jane (8) b. March 24, 1811; m. William B. Gorrell, April 17, 1834.

9. John (8) b. July 10, 1812; he was graduated from Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, about 1841, he was drowned in the Mississippi river a few years after his ordination as a minister in the Protestant Episcopal church.

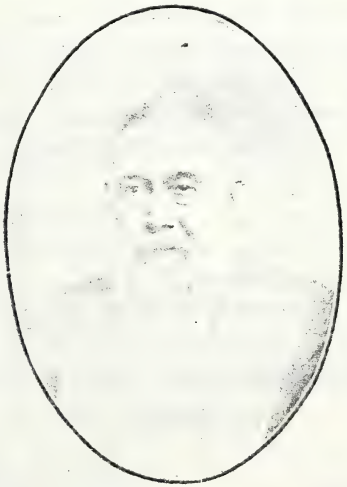
10. Charles (8) b. Dec. 18, 1813; m. 1st wife, Ann Beall, 1840; 2nd wife, Susan Henning, Dec. 1856; settled in Missouri.

11. Levi (8) b. July 14, 1815; d. Feb. 21, 1896; m. Sarah Ann Snodgrass, Dec. 16, 1851.

12. Anderson (8) b. 1817; m. Jane Busey Oct., 1846.

13. Thornton (8) b. 1818; m. Susan Rawlings Snodgrass, Apr. 30, 1844.

14. George Warren b. 1828; m. Rebecca Montgomery, Nov. 19, 1850.



LEVI HENSHAW, JR.—1814-1896.

Levi (7) Henshaw, son of Capt. William Henshaw, was prominent in the affairs of the State and county. In 1810 he was a justice of the peace, he was a member of the county court of Berkeley. In 1821, 1822, 1830 and 1831 he was a member of of the House of Delegates of Virginia. In 1840 he was the sheriff of Berkeley county. He died Sept. 9, 1843, and was buried beside of his father, Capt. William Henshaw in the graveyard of the old Mill Creek Protestant Episcopal church. He was a member of the vestry of this church for many years. The church was about a mile down Mill Creek from the Henshaw place and is now (1903) known as Christ's Protestant Episcopal church, Bunker Hill, W. Va.

Howe, in his History of Virginia, on page 273, gives the following interesting history of this church: 'Morgan Morgan was a native of Wales, whence he emigrated in early life to the province of Pennsylvania. In the year 1726, he removed to what is now the county of Berkeley, in Virginia, and built the first cabin which was reared on the South side of the Potomac, between the Blue Ridge and the North Mountain. He was a man of exemplary piety, devoted to the church, and in the year 1740, associated with Dr. John Briscoe and Mr. Hite, he erected the first Episcopal church in the valley of Virginia. This memorial of his zeal, it is believed, is still standing, and forms that part of the parish of Winchester which is known as "Mill creek church."

Levi (8) Henshaw, Jr., son of Levi Henshaw and Ann McConnel, his wife, born in 1815 at the old Henshaw home place, married Sarah Ann Snodgrass, b. Nov. 1, 1827; d. May 21, 1899. Levi Henshaw and Sarah Ann Snodgrass were married at the home of her father, Col. Rabert Verdier Snodgrass at "Church Hill," by the Rev. J. H. Jennings, December 16, 1851.

They had children as follows:

1. Robert Levi (9) died in infancy.
2. Lily Snodgrass (9) m. Dr. M. S. Butler.
3. Annie Laurie (9) m. Dr. E. C. Williams.
4. Robert Levi (9) m. Mildred Shoemaker.
5. Edgar Craven (9) m. Sallie M. Lingamfelter.
6. Ella Snodgrass (9) died in infancy.
7. Valley Virginia (9).
8. Francis (9) died in infancy.

9. Mabel (9) m. Dr. I. H. Gardiner.
   and twins.
10. Frances Little (9).

Levi (8) Henshaw, Jr., was a man of sterling qualities, and he was loved and esteemed by every one who came in touch with him because

"He had a heart that could feel for another's woe
With sympathies large enough to enfold all men as brothers."

He lived during the troublous times of the Civil War, 1861-1865.

In the early part of 1861 public opinion in Virginia was divided on the question of secession. On January the seventh, 1861, the Legislature met in extra session and provided for the assembling of a convention to determine what course should be adopted by the State.

The State Convention assembled in Richmond on Feb. 13, 1861, and was composed of 152 delegates, who had been elected on the fourth instant.

On April 17, 1861, this Convention passed an ordinance of secession by a vote of 88 yeas to 55 nays.

The people of the State had required that the action of the Convention should be submitted to the popular vote. The election for this purpose was held on the fourth Thursday of May, when the secession ordinance was ratified by a majority of 96,750 in a total vote of 161,018.

Levi Henshaw voted against the ratification of the ordinance of secession.

In taking this stand he but echoed the sad thought entertained by thousands of others, who through a lofty devotion to principle abandoned their homes and cut asunder the closest ties of kindred and friends to do what they believed to be right.

I here give copies of a few papers which show the loyalty of Levi Henshaw to the Union.

Office Provost Marshall,
Martinsburg, Va., Feb. 11, 1864.

This certifies that Levi Henshaw, of the county of Berkeley and the State of Virginia, has this day voluntarily taken the oath of allegiance to the Constitution and Government of the United States of America.

Description: age, 49; height, 5-10; complexion, dark; eyes, dark; hair, dark.

F. A. PALMES,
Captain and Provost Marshall, Headquarters 3rd Brigade, Bank's Div.

Bunker Hill, Va., March 10, 1862.

Mr. Levi Henshaw, of Springfield Mill, Va., states that he has eighteen head of cattle, seven horses, fifty-five hogs and forty-five sheep. That he has not to exceed five tons of hay, two tons of fodder, four tons of straw, one hundred bushels of corn and fifty bushels of oats. These being facts, he is hereby exempted from furnishing any more hay, fodder, straw, oats or corn, for the use of the troops of the United States.

By order of General Williams.

HENRY M. WHETTELSEY,
Capt. a Qu.

March 16, 1862.

GENERAL:—

I have been aided very much by Mr. Henshaw in buying grain at Bunker Hill. I should rely very much on his statements. I believe him to be a good Union man.

Yours,
HENRY M. WHETTELSEY,
Capt. 7 a Qu. 1 Brigade.

BRIG. GEN. A. S. WILLIAMS,
Commander 1 Brigade.

Levi Henshaw was an "Old Line Whig," and he voted for W. H. Harrison in 1840. Afterwards he was a Republican. He voted for Benjamin Harrison in 1888. He was a Mason, a member of the A. F. & A. M. Lodge at Shepherdstown, W. Va.

Levi Henshaw was a member of the vestry of Christ's Protestant Episcopal church of Bunker Hill until he moved to Hedgesville, Berkeley county, W. Va., in 1868, where he died at the good old age of eighty-one in 1896, and was buried in the graveward at Mt. Zion Protestant Episcopal church at Hedgesville. The burial service was read by the Rev. W. T. Leavell, rector of the church

The name Henshaw in the old records is spelt variously by the clerks of the county courts: Handsheer, Hancher, Handshaw, Henchaw and Handshew. In one legal instrument it was spelt three different ways. The original signature was always *Henshaw*.

JAMES D. BUTLER,
The Youngest Member of the Henshaw Family.

THE FIRST WHITE SETTLER IN THE VALLEY OF THE SHENANDOAH.

In the January number, 1904, of this magazine, an article appears entitled "Adam Miller," written by Mr. W. S. Laidley, the purpose of which is to demonstrate that said Miller was not the first white settler in Virginia west of the Blue Ridge mountains. The record evidence upon which rests the claim that Miller was such settler is, in the main, fairly stated by him, but certain deductions from other facts alleged by Mr. Laidley are so erroneous that his conclusions must be rejected as misleading.

It is conceded in the article referred to that the naturalization paper of Adam Miller is in existence, and that it bears date March 13, 1741-2. This paper is set forth in its entirety, as is also the petition of Matthew Folk, Adam Miller, and others, concerning their lands at Massanutton on the South Branch of the Shenandoah, the date of this petition being given in Palmer's *Calender of Virginia State Papers* as 1733.

The reader will bear in mind the fact that both of these documents are state papers, the naturalization paper being signed by William Gooch, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and is under the great seal of the Colony; also, that the petition mentioned appears in the official state paper of the Commonwealth of Virginia. The reader is referred to the January number, 1904, pp. 11-13, of this magazine, where these papers are printed in full. The name, however, of the place in Germany from which Adam Miller came is incorrectly printed "Shersoin"; it should be Shresoin.

When Adam Miller was naturalized by Governor Gooch in the year mentioned, the explicit statement is made that he had "settled and inhabited for fifteen years past on Shenandoah in this colony." This would seem to be conclusive of the fact that he had located there either in 1726 or 1727, more probably the former year. Again, in the petition mentioned the signers state that they had settled at Massanutton about four years prior to 1733, and that in this year they numbered nine families and fifty-one persons. Miller signed this paper, and therefore must have been in the valley as early as 1729. This, in brief, is the record evidence of the case.

We have, then, two official documents fixing the date of Miller's settlement in the valley, both admitted to be genuine. To a reasonable mind no further proof should be demanded, but an effort has been made to becloud the facts, and it is the purpose of this paper to explain away every reasonable doubt raised concerning the year of Miller's settlement in the Valley of the Shenandoah.

Mr. Laidley kindly concedes that the Adam Miller under discussion finally reached the Valley of Virginia, but claims, with much vehemence, that he could not have been there either in 1726 or 1729, because he (Miller) did not reach the shores of America until September 26, 1732, when a certain *Hans Adam Mueller* (Miller) landed in Philadelphia, and Rupp's *Collection of Thirty Thousand Names*, etc., is cited as evidence of this fact. The writer of this article cheerfully admits that this particular Mueller (or Miller) did not reach America until the year 1732, and therefore could not have settled in Virginia either in 1726 or 1729, but the Editor of the Magazine seems to have forgotten the fact that Mueller (Miller) is a German surname as common as Smith or Jones or Brown is among English names. It would have been strange indeed that, among the tens of thousands

of Germans who sought homes in the New World during that period, there could have been but one Adam Mueller, and his name *Hans Adam.* But this latter individual, a real existent man at one time in Pennsylvania, is made to do duty as a man of straw in order to efface the Adam Miller who settled in Virginia in 1726. Having introduced this person upon the stage of this discusion. it is pertinent to inquire what disposition shall be made of him? The burden of proof is upon the Editor of this Magazine to identify, beyond a reasonable doubt, the Hans Adam Mueller who came to Pennsylvania in 1732, with the Adam Miller who was naturalized by Governor Gooch in 1741-42, and who signed the petition of 1733 in the controversy relating to the lands at Massanutton. This cannot be done, because *Hans* Adam Mueller never came to Virginia at all. In Rupp's *Collection of Thirty Thousand Names,* etc., Appendix XIV. p. 467, John *(Hans)* Adam Mueller is found residing in the Tulpehocken region, which section is now in Berks county, Pa., between the years 1743-46, with several other Muellers, who were probably his relatives. And, again, the writer is advised by the Rev. Wm. J. Hinke,, of Philadelphia, Pa., that the old "Zeltenreich Record,' now at New Holland, Earl Township, Lancaster county, Pa., discloses the fact that Johannes Adam Mueller (equivalent to Hans Adam Mueller) was residing there in the year 1766. The Editor of the Magazine, in order to cast even a doubt upon the settlement of Adam Miller in the Virginia Valley as early as 1726 or 1729, was driven to prove an alibi for him in those years. To do this, he gravely introduces the Mueller who came in 1732 as the man in question without a scintilla of proof that he was identical with the Miller who settled on the South Branch of the Shenandoah; and to relieve him of further research with reference to the man of 1732, the writer accounts for him as a resident of Pennsylvania as late as the year 1766.

As previously stated, the Editor of the Magazine concedes that Adam Miller, who settled on the Shenandoah near Elkton in the present county of Rockingham, finally became an inhabitant of Virginia, but he seems doubtful as to the year. By inference, it would seem that he was certainly in Virginia as early as 1729, because his name is signed, with others, to the petition of 1733, respecting the lands of the Massanutton settlement, and in this petition it is unequivocally stated that they had removed there from Lancaster county, Pa., about four years previous to that date, and yet it is gravely argued, on p. 17 of

the January number, 1904, of the Magazine, that said Miller was still living in Lancaster county, Pa., in the year 1734. This confusion of individuals is plainly due to the fact that there were two men bearing the same surname in America at that time—Hans Adam Mueller, living in the Tulpehocken region of Pennsylvania between the years 1743-46, as shown above, and the Adam Miller who was was naturalized in 1741-2, after a residence of fifteen years on the Shenandoah River, in the colony of Virginia. In this connection, it is pertinent to note a remarkable statement made by the Editor of the Magazine with reference to certain places where the children of Adam Miller were baptized. On p. 14 of the January number of the Magazine, it is stated that Caterina, Adam and Anna, children of Adam Miller, were baptized on the Shenandoah (in Virginia), May 1, 1739, and in immediate conjunction with this another statement is made showing that his son Heinrich was baptized November 15, 1745, at Swatara, Pa. Read together, these baptisms would seem to indicate that the Editor admits Miller to have been a resident of Virginia in 1739, but in the same breath makes him again a resident of Pennsylvania in 1743. No sane man will believe that Adam Miller spent his time in moving backward and forward from Pennsylvania to Virginia in those days when the only roads were trails through the wilderness with death from savage men or beasts lurking in every mile of the journey. These baptisms constitute another link in the chain of fact that there were two men of the names given, one a resident of Pennsylvania, the other a resident of Virginia.

The most serious statement made in the article under discussion is the allegation that, because Miller signed the petition of 1733 which recites the fact that they (the petitioners) had lived there about four years prior to that date, all persons are estopped from claiming that he had settled on the Shenandoah in 1726 or 1727. It must be borne in mind that Miller signed this paper along with his associates, and it was *they* who had resided there for only four years prior to 1733. This petition is written in English. It was doubtless prepared by their attorney upon statements made by them to him, and length of residence there by any of them was not a material allegation, but simply an equitable fact to be considered in the controversy with Beverly concerning the lands bought by them from Jacob Stover. It was not deemed necessary by any one to state that all of them except Miller had lived there for four years prior to the date of the petition,

and that as to Miller, he had resided there since 1726 or 1727. This historical controversy was not dreamed of then, or perhaps the statement would have been more exact. No question involving the statute of limitations was at issue. It was simply a struggle to save their lands bought in good faith from Jacob Stover, which were then being claimed by another. It would have been mere surplusage to have recited Miller's longer residence on the Shenandoah, and very properly that fact was regarded as immaterial to the controversy. So is the question as to the date of Jacob Stover's patent. Kercheval, in his *History of the Velley,* second edition, p. 41, gives this date as 1733, and it is probably correct. At all events, in that year he had been the owner of five thousand acres of land on the Shenandoah which these settlers had purchased at some time between the years 1729-33, and Adam Miller, living there a squatter upon the public domain, had joined with them in buying this land and was striving, along with the rest, to make his title good. This is the only reasonable explanation of the transaction in question. The Editor of the Magazine places some stress upon the alleged fact that Adam Miller was not "found" by John Lewis and John Salling when "they went to locate one hundred thousand acres of land." The writer does not wish to detract from the splendid service rendered to civilization by Col. John Lewis when he located the Scotch-Irish settlement in Augusta county in the year 1732, but as a matter of fact Lewis himself was a squatter upon the public domain until February 20, 1738, when William Beverly conveyed to him two thousand acres of land upon which he then resided near the present city of Staunton. This was also true of Col. James Patton, who shared with Lewis the leadership of the new settlement. A list of deeds given in Peyton's *History of Augusta County,* p. 327, discloses these facts, and many other names are given in this list whose descendents have been, in years gone by, the foremost men of the West and South. Many years after this, Col. Lewis was engaged, along with his sons, in acquiring lands to the westward of the Shenandoah Valley, but in 1732, and the years immediately succeeding that date, he was too busy with his own affairs at home to make search for Adam Miller and his associates, who lived at least twenty-five miles east of Staunton as the crow flies. Besides, if Lewis left any writing descriptive of any person, place or thing, the fact was kept a profound secret from those faithful annalists of Augusta county, John Lewis Peyton and Joseph A. Waddell.

But this controversy may be reduced to a narrow compass. For the sake of the argument, we will eliminate the petition of 1733, which is simply cumulative evidence of the main fact that William Gooch, Governor of Virginia, by Letters Patent bearing date March 13, 1741-42, made Adam Miller, an alien German, a British subject, and this paper recites the fact that Miller had resided, for fifteen years prior to that date, on the Shenandoah river, in the colony of Virginia. This act of the Governor was no perfunctory proceeding, but one of high privilege, and it is scarcely to be imagined that this power was exercised in the manner indicated by the Editor of the Magazine. In addition, Miller was under oath when naturalized, because the paper expressly declares that he took "the oaths prescribed by law and subscribed the test." To reject, upon any plea, the date of his settlement in Virginia as fixed by the Governor and himself, is to destroy the value of all contemporaneous official documentary evidence. The statements contained in any state paper connected with the history of Virginia can be set aside in the same way, and thus all record evidence reciting historical facts would become valueless. The naturalization paper bears upon its face the fact that Miller's length of residence in the colony had been inquired about. While under oath he said: "I have lived on the Shenandoah for fifteen years." There was no motive whatever for him to swear falsely, and why perjury should be attributed to him at this late day is beyond the comprehension of the writer, unless it is that his settlement on the Shenandoah in 1726 conflicts too much with the views of those who assert that Jost Hite was the first settler of the Valley in 1732. That Hite was the first settler in the lower Velley at the date mentioned, is beyond question, and the writer of this article is partially instrumental in establishing this fact, as will be shown in an article which will appear in the April number, 1904, of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography. All that the writer claims with reference to Adam Miller is that he was the first white settler in Virginia west of the Blue Ridge mountains of whom there is record evidence. Simply for the sake of the truth of history the facts relating to Miller's settlement there have been given to the world. Beyond this the writer has no particular interest in the controversy. There is room enough for both Hite and Miller in the history of the German element of the Virginia Valley. The former played the larger part, and his services in opening the lower Valley to civilization will always form a splendid chapter in the

annals of that section. Let those who admire him, and they are many, be content with the true history of his achievements. But he was not the first to pitch his tent in that goodly land. To Adam Miller priority of settlement must be conceded, if record evidence is of any value. His brave heart blazed the way for all Virginians who have since presed onward to the mighty West, and simple though his life may have been, that one achievement crowns it with a romance which quibbling doubts cannot destroy.

CHARLES E. KEMPER.

Washington, D. C.
March 19, 1904.

ANNUAL MEETING.

The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society held its annual meeting at the Capitol in the Court of Appeals room, Jan. 19, 1904, at 7:30 p. m. In the absence of the President, Judge H. C. McWhorter was elected chairman.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The General Secretary presented the report of the Librarian for the last year, a synopsis of which is given.

Mr. Laidley offered a resolution appointing a committee to revise and rewrite the Constitution and By-Laws of this Society, so as to adapt them to our present needs, etc., which was adopted. He offered another defining more fully and enlarging the duties of the Chairman of the Executive Board, which was adopted; and another as follows, which was adopted:

WHEREAS, In consequence of the want of funds in the hands of the Treasurer of the Society, it is highly probable that there will have to be a suspension of the publication of the Society's Magazine, until additional funds are secured.

Resolved, That the suspension of the publication of the Magazine is detrimental to the interest of the Society and should not be permitted, if the same can be avoided.

Resolved, That the Executive Board is hereby directed to take such steps as will secure the continuation of the said publication, and to increase its size and the times of its publication, rather than to permit its suspension.

The Treasurer presented his report, which was received and ordered filed.

Elections being in order, Maj. Thos. L. Broun was unanimously elected President. Rev. R. D. Roller, D. D., was elected General Secretary.

The following Vice-Presidents were elected:

Hon. Thayer Melvin, 1st District.

Gen. W. P. Craighill, 2d District.

Mr. Charles Ward, 3d District.

Hon. A. F. Gibbens, 4th District.

Geo. F. Miller, 5th District.

The following persons were elected members of the Executive Board:

Judge H. C. McWhorter, J. T. Waters, W. S. Laidley, Geo. F. Coyle, J. D. Baines, G. W. Atkinson, S. S. Green, Jos. Ruffner, Gen. J. W. M. Appleton.

Gen. Appleton resigned because he was a non-resident of the city and could not attend the meetings regularly, whereupon the Secretary was instructed to cast the vote of the Society for Mr. Charles Ward as a member of the Executive Board.

The committee to revise the Constitution and By-Laws was named as follows:

W. S. Laidley, J. T. Waters, G. W. Atkinson, J. D. Baines, S. S. Green.

On motion the Society adjourned.

ROBT. DOUGLAS ROLLER, *Sec'y.*

NOTES, QUERRIES, ETC.

In the will of Peter Wood of Charles county, Md., probated Jan., 1764, he speaks of his three daughters, Charity, Dorothy and Judith, the wife of John Baker, and of his wife, Johanna, and his two grand sons, Henry and William Howard. Can any one tell me of the Ancestors of these Howards and Bakers?

MISS A. E. E. HULL,
1020 Cathedral St., Baltimore.

Duke Family—Information is desired of this family by Samuel Gordon Smyth, of West Conshokocken, Penna.

Gallipolis is stated to have been founded in June, 1790, and W. G. Sibley, in his "French Five Hundred," gives the names of the settler and of the man that cut the first tree. In the history of the Indian Wars, it is stated that there was a post at this place which was considered too strong for Andrew Lewis to withstand in 1758, when he was at the mouth of Big Sandy, and it was supposed to have been held by the French. How is this?

Some time ago, we inquired if any one could tell where the town of Monroe, Va., was located, there being no such place now known, and we learn from the article of Mrs. E. G. Molony that Monroe was the name of Fincastle, and that Wheeling was known as Fincastle.

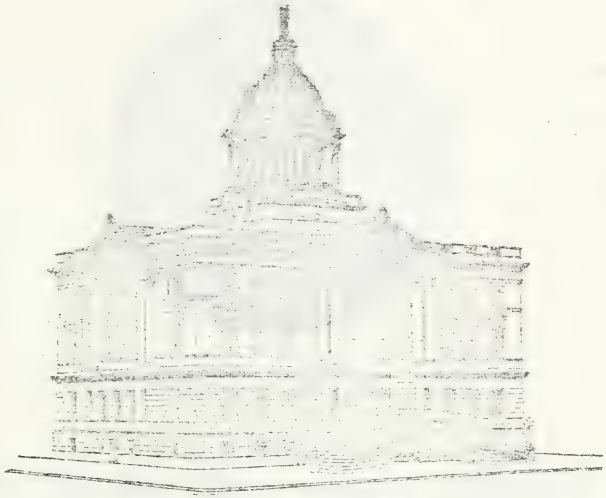
Mr. Chas. E. Kemper thinks we should be satisfied that Adam Miller was the first settler west of the Blue Ridge. Perhaps he was and when we are satisfied thereof, we will say so, but we expect to have something more to say on this subject before we admit his claim.

We expected to give a sketch of Col. William Crawford, as we promised, but the article has not arrived yet, and we extend the promise to next issue.

VOL. 4. JULY, 1904. NO. 3.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

QUARTERLY



CHARLESTON, WEST VA.

PUBLISHED BY

THE WEST VIRGINIA
HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

PRINTED BY
THE TRIBUNE PRINTING COMPANY,
CHARLESTON, W. VA.

"Entered May 19, 1903, at Charleston, West Virginia, as Second Class matter, under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894."

Vol. 4. JULY, 1904. No. 3.

The West Virginia Historical Magazine Quarterly.

CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Published by the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

Thos. L. Brown, President.

W. S. LAIDLEY, Editor.

SUBSCRIPTIONS, per year, - - - - - - - - - $1.00
SINGLE COPIES, - - - - - - - - - - .25
For Advertising, enquire of the Editor.

The Tribune Printing Company,
Charleston, W. Va.

CONTENTS FOR JULY, 1904.

Adam Miller.....*By W. S. Laidley.*
The Clendinens.....*By Mrs. Delia A. McCullock.*
Major William Clendinen.....*By Mrs. Delia A. McCullock.*
John Ewing.....*By A. E. Ewing.*
Col. Thomas Bullitt.....*By W. S. Laidley.*
A Dunmore Patent of 1773.....*By Mrs. A. I. Ryan.*
Edward Hughes.....*By William Hansford.*
Jan Joosten Van Meteren.....*By S. Gordon Smythe.*
Major William Haymond.....*By Henry Haymond, Esq.*
Guerrilla Warfare in 1862.....*By Rev. W. T. Price.*
Fincastle .....'.....*By R. A. Fast.*
Publications of So His. Society.....*By W. S. Laidley.*
Notices, Books, etc., received, etc.

The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

WAS ADAM MILLER THE FIRST SETTLER WEST OF THE BLUE RIDGE?

In our January 1904 magazine we published all the information we possessed bearing upon this question, and gave our reasons for not being able to answer in the affirmative the above question, and stated our conclusion, that there was not sufficient evidence to convince us that "Adam was the first man."

In our April 1904 magazine, we published a contribution by Charles E. Kemper, of Washington, D. C., in which he adds to the information before that time published, that there was a John Adam Miller residing in Pennsylvania in 1743-1746 and that there was a Johannes Adam Miller in Pennnsylvania in 1766.

We have no additional evidence to offer to the reader and but for some statements made by Mr. Kemper we should not have anything further to say. Mr. Kemper wrote that his purpose "was to explain away every reasonable doubt raised concerning the year in which Adam Miller became a settler in the Shenandoah Valley."

He then charges us with "attributing perjury to Adam Miller."

We made no such charge against any one, nor did we even insinuate that any one made statements that were intentionally wrong, and we only stated that the statement made by Gov. Gooch, that "Adam Miller had resided on the Shenandoah for fifteen years prior to 1742." was a mistaken statement. This statement of ours is construed into a charge of perjury against Miller because the Governor stated in his naturalization paper that Adam Miller took the oaths required by law. Mr. Kemper asserts that Adam Miller said under oath, "I have lived on the Shenandoah for fifteen years," and the only authority he has for placing these words in Miller's mouth, is the fact we have just

stated, that "Miller took the oaths prescribed by law and subscribed the test, etc."

The Governor stated that he was acting under an act of the Assembly made at the capitol on the 23rd day of October, 1705. This act will be found in 3 Hen Stat. 434, which authorized the Governor to grant letters of naturalization, and the last act on the subject before this paper was granted to Miller in 1742.

This act does not require any particular preliminary residence to obtain naturalization, but the Governor may declare any alien or foreigner, being already settled or an inhabitant of this Colony, or who shall hereafter come to settle or reside herein, upon their taking before him, the oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken. The purpose of the act is stated in the preamble to encourage emigration and as an inducement thereto, permits the Governor to naturalize them at once, which would give to them the same rights that Englishmen in Virginia had, upon taking the oaths required by Parliament.

These oaths had no reference to Virginia naturalization, but were for the further security of his Majesty's person and for the succession of the Crown in the protestant line and for the extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and all other pretenders and their open and secret abettors.

There appears therefore no law requiring Mr. Miller to swear that he had been in Virginia any particular time, and no such oath appears, and under the circumstances we would be justified in saying that Miller made no such statement and took no such oath, and in defence of Adam Miller, we say that he never swore to any such thing. Under the circumstances, we are of opinion that Mr. Kemper has done Adam Miller a great injustce by stating that he swore to such statements, as will appear by some other statements of Adam Miller and others, to which we will call attention.

We are asked to place implicit confidence in this naturalization paper and its contents, because it is a great State paper, with the great Governor's signature thereto, and the great seal attached thereto, and dated in 1742, Anno Domini, in the Colony of Virginia, at the Capitol, &c., (ponderous). But there is another State paper to which the name of Adam Miller is signed, dated in 1733, and which says that about four years ago, the petitioner had purchased of Jacob Stover 5,000 acres of land, and had paid for the same, believing that Stover had a

good right and title thereto, that they then lived in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania and they afterwards came and settled on the land and there learned of the defect of title, and of the suit of Col. Beverly against Stover for this land, which suit was then pending in the General Court. This makes out that they purchased land of Stover in Pennsylvania, about four years before 1733, and it is supposed that it was after they sold out in Pennsylvania that they came to Virginia and found they had no title and then they filed their petition in fall of 1733.

There is no evidenc of their having been in Virginia before this time and if they had been, there is no evidence of their having been more than land hunters and not settlers. It is not claimed that this paper is sworn to, but it has Adam Miller's name thereto, to vouch for the truth of the statements made therein.

Mr. Kemper tries to make it appear that the statements only applied to the other petitioners and that Miller had been in Virginia long before. But the statements apply just as much to one as the other, and it will not do for any one to say that Mr. Miller signed a statement of facts which were not true as to him. This requires excuses and apologies and a statement of facts of which there is not the slightest evidence. This explanation lacks more facts than does Miller's statement.

But this is not all. To this petition there is a statement made in November, 1733, which we suppose was done before they filed the same, and which is signed by one Fra Thornton, apparently as a disinterested witness brought forward by the petitioners, to vouch for the truth of the petition and petitioners and he says: "that he was at the Great Mountains (a name used for the Blue Ridge) and saw several Dutchmen that came from Pennsylvania and they told him that they had agreed with Jacob Stover for land on the Sherando, but since they came they heard that Col. Beverly was at law for it, therefore they would not settle it, unless Stover could make them a good title, which if he did, they would directly settle it."

Kercheval says Stover did not obtain his patent until 1733, and there was no settlement made when the above statement was made to Thornton, but that they would settle when Stover could and would make a good title.

While Mr. Kemper wrote to explain away every reasonable doubt

as to the year of Adam Milers settlement on the Shenandoah he makes no satisfactory explanation of the facts given by Miller himself and his witness Thornton.

But this is not all. In the said State paper signed by Adam Miller, it is said, "they came from Pennsylvania at a time when there were very few inhabitants in those parts of Shernando, and they frequently visited by the Indians." It is the history of the country that John Lewis and others settled in this vicinity in 1732 and they were frequently visited by the Indians, and there is no information of any one having been settled there before him.

But whether this be correct or not, the above statement acknowledges that there were a few inhabitants in those parts of the Shenandoah when they went there, and consequently Adam Miller was not the first settler there. And this statement is not explained away by Mr. Kemper.

Either the statements made in the petition signed by Miller and by his witness Thornton, are not correct, or the statement by Gov. Gooch is wrong, and when we remember that there was nothing to require any statement as to the time of Miller's settlement to be made, but that it was a voluntary statement made by the Governor, who had some nine or ten years before received this petition of Miller and others and who probably remembered the facts and gave an estimate of the time and over estimated the same. If the Governor was exact, then all the other facts stated by Miller could not be true, and there are too many facts stated contradicting the Governor and the probability if not a certainty, that the State papers of the petition are more correct that the one made by the Governor.

We are asked to take the Governor's statement and ignore all the facts in the petition stated, where facts were supposed to be material, and if date of settlement would be prior to Col. Beverley's survey, might defeat his claim.

However it may be, it is certain that the doubt that existed in our mind as to the year of Adam Miller's settlement on the Shenandoah has not been explained away, but on the contrary, we are convinced now that he was not the first settler there.

We are also of the opinion that Mr. Kemper has said much more against Adam Miller than any one else, in fact the only one who has questioned his statements.

There is one other fact that bears on this point:

The Dutchmen from Pennsylvania said they were from Lancaster county, Pa., and as Lancaster county was not formed until 1729 they could not have come until after that date, nor would they have mentioned that county before its formation.

It will have to be admitted that the facts asserted in these papers are not harmonious and are somewhat inconsistent, and it is not our business to reconcile them, but of him who asserts that Adam Miller was the first settler, he who proposes to remove all doubt as to the date of his settlement, and of him who would defend the statements made by Adam Miller and his witness Thornton. The investigation so far made, instead of clearing away doubts, beclouds the same and it is even more misty than when we began it.

Facts are what we want from Mr. Kemper, not his attempts to clear away those already produced.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

THE CLENDINENS.

In the language of the Psalmist—"A man was famous as he had lifted up axes against the thick trees."

Among those who stand out with great prominence in the annals of our pioneer history is this Scotch-Irish family the founders of the city of Charleston, the capitol of West Virginia.

The exact date of their coming to Virginia, or where they landed, or first settled is a matter of uncertainty. They were known to be on the Ben Burden Grant in 1755, by the records of Augusta county.

There were three Clendinen brothers who came to America, Archibald, Charles and one other, whose name is unknown to the descendents of Mason county, who settled in Baltimore. Thomas Clendinen, who married the daughter of Dr. J. Hozlett, of Cecil county, is no doubt a descendent of this brother. They had two sons, Alexander and William, both graduated from the Baltimore Medical College. Thomas Clendinen married the second time, Nancy Neice Armstrong, of Scotland, having moved after the death of his first wife to Fishing Creek, ten miles from Zirkville, S. C. Their only child, Robert, became a lawyer of reputation, in Zirkville. The only one living of this

branch of the Clendinens is Mary Clendinen Catching Towey, whose home is in Baltimore. She is a great grand-daughter of Thomas Clendinen. Mr. C. C. Miller corresponded with her in 1899. The name of Charles Clendinen and his sons are written upon every page of history that tells of civilization and growth of all that country now embraced in the counties of Greenbrier, Kanawha and Mason. What influenced these brothers to leave their native land and come to the new world, we know not. Perhaps, like many others that sought an asylum here, they were familiar with homes among the rocks, and caves, may have known something of the persecutions of "Ulster" or the battle of "Bothwell Bridge," or the terrors of the "seige of Derry," that sent so many across the Atlantic, to seek peace and liberty.

History tells us they came about 1761 to Greenbrier county. Archibald, and Charles, no doubt with a more restless and daring spirit than the other brother, pushed on down through the Valley of Virginia, into the wilderness of Rockbridge county, and then still farther into the dense forests of Greenbrier county.

They left behind them all the comforts of civilization and we contemplate their surrounding and privations, and stolid indifference, as to their fate, with wonder and awe. We tremble as we think of their cabins built far from any habitations, targets for the fury of the savage foe. A raid was made by the Indians, into the mountains in 1763, under the command of the young warrior Cornstalk, who afterwards became so famous, by his great generalship in the battle of Point Pleasant on Monday, October 10, 1774, even though the day was lost to him, and he was forced to retreat across the Ohio river, back to their Indian stronghold, on the Scioto. At this time the treaty was made by Lord Dunmore, with them at "Camp Charlotte," not allowing General Lewis to have any part in the negotiation, having ordered him to halt at "Pickaway Plains," but which was indignantly disregarded by General Lewis, until he had come within three miles of "Camp Charlotte." The massacre of "Muddy Creek," "Big Levels" and Kerr's Creek, makes us realize what a settlement in the wilderness meant. These Indians in time of a cessation of hostilities, came to the cabin of Archibald Clendinen, after destroying the settlement at "Muddy Creek," and without warning put to death not only the family, but about 100 of the settlers (men women and children) who had been invited by Wm. Clendinen to a feast of fine fat elk, he having just re-

turned from a successful hunt. The only person who escaped was Conrad Yolcom. Mrs. Clendinen, her infant child, along with her brother, John Ewing, who was on a visit to his sister, Mrs. Clendinen, were carried off captives. The massacre is graphically described by Hon. H. L. Holcomb, of Portsmouth, Ohio. This narrative told by John Ewing after his captivity has been preserved in the Ewing family. Hon. T. T. Davis, of Greenbrier county, W. Va., states that the Archibald Clendinen farm where the massacre occurred, is now owned by Messrs. Haynes, Scott and Persinger. The latter married a great-grand-daughter of Ballard Smith, a relative of Archibald Clendinen, The old grave-yard on the farm has long since been destroyed. Where Charles Clendinen lived at the time of the massacre or how he and his family escaped there is no record. He was married before he came to America, but the burial spot of his wife is not known. After this terrible massacre the Indians went back to "Muddy Creek" and there waited for part of their company who had gone to Kerr's Creek in Rockbridge county to make a raid upon the settlement there. Captain Hall's company from this county, was doing duty at Fort Randolph, in 1777, when Cornstalk was on his mission of peace at the fort. Among the members of his company was one of the Gilmore family, who had suffered in the massacre at Kerr's Creek. He, with a company, had gone over the Kanawha river hunting, and was killed, and scalped, by a couple of roving Indians. His Comrades, many of whom still remembered the loss of friends, in 1763, and the part Cornstalk took in it, before they could be restrained, rushed to the tent of the great chieftian and put to death Cornstalk and his son, and those with him. Cornstalk at the time was drawing a map of the country between the Shawnee towns and the waters, to the Mississippi, with chalk upon the ground. Cornstalk was first buried not far from camp, where he fell, near the intersection of Second and Main streets, but in 1841, his remains were removed to the court yard. Several years ago, at the completion of "Lock 11," Col. Munford, contractor, had his Italian workmen carve out of native rock, to the memory of Cornstalk, a monument, and placed in the court house yard.

Charles Clendinen had four sons—George, who was born in Scotland, William, Alexander, Robert, and one daughter, Mary Ellen, who married ——— Cantrell. This family of Cantrells lived on the bank of the Greenbrier river, where Major John Cantrell, their only

son, was born September 17, 1780. The widow came to Mason county, when he was but 14 years of age. They settled first on the Ohio river, what is now known as "Pleasant Flats," near "Eight Mile Island." In 1802 he married the daughter of George Clendinen. In the same year he moved to the north bank of the Kanawha river. At that time there were but two settlements between Point Pleasant and mouth of Elk. George Clendinen was born in 1746. His history shows a beautiful care of his father, and other members of his home. They remind us of the Scottish clans, never separating far from one another. His strong character developed at an early age. History tells us nothing of the wife of Charles Clendinen, but she impresses one with the fact that she must have been a noble pioneer mother,

MAJ. WM. CANTRELL.

whose influence was felt in the home, and helped to mold the characters of her sons.

George Clendinen had risen in prominence in the affairs of his county (Greenbriar) in 1788 and was sent with Colonel John Stuart, of Greenbriar, to the Convention at Richmond, that ratified the Federal Constitution and voted for it, though there was strong opposition, headed by Patrick Henry. It was then he met Cuthbert Bullett and purchased the grant of 1030 acres, left him, by the will of Thomas Bullett, on the Kanawha river above the mouth of Elk, on which is located the capitol of West Virginia. Thomas Bullett was a military man, received his commission from Washington, and was held in high esteem.

George Clendinen speaks of him "as a soldier like myself—sword, cannon and musket." In passing with General Lewis' army to the Ohio river, at the time of the battle of Point Pleasant, he saw this land, and no doubt was struck with its fine location. After the purchase, May 1, 1788, he came with his father and brothers, along with some others—the Harrisons, Watkins, McClungs, Harrimans, Edwards and Tacketts—and reared the walls, of the "fort" they first named "Fort Lee," afterward known as "Fort Clendinen." It was a two-story, double hewed log house, bullett and snow-proof, making it secure against any attack from the Indians. After building this, they put up a number of other rude log cabins around it. In this fort Charles Clendinen died in 1790, and was buried near by. His grave, if marked, has long since been destroyed. It is known to be on the property of C. C. Lewis, Sr. Dr. J. P. Hale purchased the old fort building, and moved it off, and made an effort to perserve it. In December, 1794, George Clendinen employed Alexander Welch, of Greenbriar, to lay off forty acres in a town with two streets, which was named "Front" and "Main," now "Virginia" and "Kanawha" streets. No name was given to the town for many years, but was known as the Clendinen Settlement," or at "mouth of Elk." It was finally changed to Charlestown, in honor of the father of George Clendinen, when changed to Charleston there is no record. The first court was held at the "Fort," the residence of George Clendinen, October 5, 1789, He furnished the court books for 1920 pounds of tobacco. Tobacco was then "legal-tender." Those present at the court were:Thomas Lewis, Robert Clendinen, Francis Watkins, Charles McClung, Ben Strother, William Clendinen and others. The court ordered that George Clendinen be "recommended as county lieutenant," Thomas Lewis as colonel, Daniel Boone, lieutenant-colonel, William Clendinen major, Alexander Clendinen ensign." Early in 1789 an alarm was sent out by "runners," of an Indian invasion. George Clendinen at the head of all the available military force of the Kanawha Valley, hastened to Point Pleasant, then known as the "mouth of the Great Kanawha." His brothers Robert, and William, and Alexander, were all officers at this time. Military organizations were in those days important and necessary for the security of the settlements, and men of courage and ability were selected to command. George Clendinen always responded with promptness and eagerness to any call sent out

from the alarmed settlements which made them feel very much more secure in their cabins.

George Clendinen was one of the first representatives from Kanawha county. He was sent to the legislature in 1790, with Andrew Donnally in 1791 with Daniel Boone, 1792 with William Morris, and again in 1794 with the same gentleman, and in 1795 with Thomas Lewis. These records were burned during the Civil War, but were published in the "Kanawha Republican" in 1847, and fortunately were preserved by Dr. J. P. Hale. When the Virginia Assembly enacted, December 19, 1794, that the town of Point Pleasant should be laid off as a town. George Clendinen was one of the trustees appointed. You will find recorded in 1790 in Deed Book A-B in the clerk's office in Kanawha county, "negroes and cattle" given to his daughters, Scynthia, Parthenia and Mary, showing he was married when he came to Elk. His wife's name was Jemima, said to be the sister of Thomas Ewing of Ohio, on the authority of C. C. Miller, and Mary Clendinen McCulloch, of Mason county. He sold all the 1030 acres, purchased from Cuthbert Bullett, to Joseph Ruffner, except the 40 acre lots laid off in the town of Charleston. These sales occurred in 1795-96. May 3, 1797. Jemima Clendinen appeared before the court as widow of George Clendinen. She was appinted administrator and gave bond in 1864. His personalty was appraised at £54. On the court books of Augusta county is recorded a suit brought by the heirs of George Clendinen in 1813 and closed in 1827. His daughter Parthenia married John Meigs, son of R. J. Meigs, of Revolutionary fame, and brother to Governor Meigs of Ohio. Governor Meigs of Ohio, married Sophia Wright, of Connecticut. Their graves are the only ones in the Meigs lot in the cemetery at Marietta. Their only daughter married John G. Jackson, after whom Jackson county, West Virginia, is named. The Jacksons of West Virginia, descendents of this family reside at Parkersburg and Clarksburg (H. B. Meigs) John Meigs, husband of Parthenia Clendinen, was born in 1771, and died in 1807. They had two children—Teresa, Charlotte, who married Rev. Fielding Pope, of Marietta, the other was R. J. Meigs, (3rd) who was forty years clerk of the D. C. He was a man of great distinction and national reputation. "The history of the Meigs' family of America" by H. B. Meigs of Baltimore gives all the different branches of this family. Many of them live in Washington and Baltimore and Mass.

The R. J. Meigs 3rd, died about ten years ago. His son is now clerk of the District and is quite an old man. His brother John, named for the husband of Parthenia Clendinen, also resides in Washington. After the death of John Meigs, husband of Parthenia Clendinen, the widow came to Mason county and in 1809 married Major Andrew Bryan, who was a farmer on the south side of the Kanawha river. By this second marriage there was one son who died young and two daughters—Mary, the eldest, married John McCulloch, who was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, in 1791, and died in Mason county, 1884, his wife, in 1901. He came with his father, the pioneer John McCulloch, down the Ohio river, it is supposed, by the Redstone route in 1792, when just a babe; his father died in "Pleasant Flats," in the upper part of Mason county, on the Ohio river. John and Mary Bryan McCulloch had three daughters and two sons. The eldest daughter, Margaret Parthenia, married P. S. Lewis, of Mason county, great-grandson of Col. Charles Lewis, killed in the battle of Point Pleasant. The second daughter, Mary, became the wife of Dr. C. P. T. Moore, of Mason county, and Sallie, the youngest, married Jesse D. Bright, son of Hon. J. D. Bright, of Indiana. The eldest son, John, married the daughter of Dr. A. R. Barbee, the youngest, Charles, married Miss Emma Chapman, of Mason county. The second daughter of Andrew and Parthenia Bryan married John McMullen, who was before the war, a prosperous farmer of Mason county. They were all, father and sons, in the Confederate army. Nine of the family are now in the county. The farm became the property of C. C. Miller. Bettie, the youngest daughter of Major Bryan, has quite a romance connected with her life. She was engaged to be married to a young lawyer of Greenup, Kentucky, but her father being old, was reluctant to give up his housekeeper, and only source of comfort, and unjustly intercepted her letters. She pined away, thinking he had proved false to her. Her father finding the skill of the doctor could not save her life, sent a messenger in great haste down the Ohio river in a canoe, and brought back the disconsolate lover, to the bedside of the dying girl in time to take a last farewell. Cynthia, the second daughter of George Clendinen, married ——— Lamb. Little is known of them, or their descendents. Mary, the third daughter, became the wife of Major John Cantrell. Their only daughter, Jemima, became the first wife of C. C. Miller, of Mason county.

George Clendinen went to visit his daughter, Parthenia Meigs, at Marietta in 1796, and there died in 1797. The place of his burial is unknown, though his wife died in 1815 and lies in an old cemetery on the Kanawha river. To appreciate what it cost the pioneer to live and hold his own, the country we now so quietly possess and enjoy, we should know something about the character of these Indians, who brought so much distress to the settlers along the frontier. They were led by skilled warriors, educated from childhood in their crafty mode of warfare. Many had made a name for themselves that would call forth envy and admiration among the natives of the present day. Historians well informed upon the subject describe Pontiac as "possessing great native talent and integrity, commanding in person, with courage and ability that would compare favorably with some of the most renowned commanders of the civilized world." Cornstalk, who was born within the limits of Greenbriar county in 1727, received his naming from his chieftain. Mr. Stuart, of Greenbriar, author of the "Memoirs" on record in Augusta county, speaks of Cornstalk "as a famous warrior distinguished for beauty of person, strength and agility, graceful and princely in manners." Col. Wilson, a British officer with Dunmore, said, "As an orator he was unsurpassed," his voice was as clear as a bugle, and at the battle of Point Pleasant, he could be distinctly heard, above the din of battle, calling upon his warriors to "Be strong. Be strong," and at the treaty of Camp Charlotte, his voice, in tones of thunder, could be heard over twelve acres. Every one is familiar with those blood-thirsty chieftans—Kilbuck, Logan, and Crane, besides many others, who were equally as cruel in their warfare, if not as famous. The people of the Kanawha Valley owe to the memory of these Clendinens some acknowledgement for their great services. By their courage and sacrifices they, along with others, equallly courageous, made it possible for the white man to possess this beautiful and now prosperous valley. No portrait is known to be in the possession of any of the descendents of George Clendinen, but we picture him in his hunting shirt and buckskin breeches, going forth with his flint-lock and scalping knife, at the front of his band of sturdy mountaineers to the relief of some far-away settlement, at what we now call "double quick time." It took a courageous man like George Clendinen to live in the wilderness at that day. He knew no fear, he was "true as steel." Well he knew his

fate should he fail to disperse the blood-thirsty tribes, he had gone forth to meet. No wonder Richard Henderson and Daniel Boone, in 1755, met on the "Wilderness Road" so many returning to civilization, who would listen to no entreaties to return with them. They were terror stricken with what they had seen of the cruel Indian warfare.

When we think of what George Clendinen achieved at that early day with the small resources at his command, he seems to have lived a century ahead of the times. He stands a "peer" among men, even from our standpoint of enlightenment, and progressiveness, worthy to occupy a seat in our most honored assemblies.

MAJ. WM. CLENDINEN.

MAJOR WILLIAM CLENDINEN.

This portrait of William Clendinen, so familiar to the people of the Kanawha Valley, long ago was taken from a miniature medallion owned by one of the Gallipolis descendents, now living in New York city. It is a handsome portrait, which a photograph cannot do justice

to, the beautiful coloring on the ivory gives to the picture a soft finish, which is lost in the other art. These medallions were very popular portraits at the time this was taken, and many families now possess these rare and valuable pictures, that are so highly prized by them that money cannot buy them.

This brave pioneer was the second son of Charles Clendinen, the first emigrant of this family, as far as is known, who came over to the colony of Virginia. The descendents are numerous in the counties of Kanawha and Mason, also through the State of Ohio. The old Bible, brought from Scotland with the records of William Clendinen's immediate family, is owned by Sophia Elizabeth Walis, a great-grand-daughter of William Clendinen, daughter of James Beale Clendinen, whose home is in Mason county.

THE RECORD TAKEN FROM WILLIAM CLENDINEN'S BIBLE.

Wm. Clendinen was born the 23 day of May 1753.
Margaret Clendinen was born the 10th of May, 1762.

ELIZABETH CLENDINEN
Daughter to Wm. & Margaret Clendinen Was Born The 28
August 1785
SOPHIA CLENDINEN
Daughter Was born the 27 March 1787
CHARLES CLENDINEN
Was born the 18 of July 1789
JOHN CLENDINEN
Was born the 18 November 1790
And died the 24 July 1793

And. Clendinen was born the 30th day of August, 1796, and died the 20th day of November, 1803.

Anne Clendinen was born the 31 day of July, 1799. Died March 5[illegible], 1855.

The date of William and his wife, Margaret birth, also And. and Anne, are written by the same person in a good legible hand. Then follows the children of Charles Clendinen and Sophia Miller, his wife:

William was born Oct. 4th, 1808. Died Feby. 25th, 1846; aged 38 years.

John was born Oct. 25th, 1810. Died May 2d, 1857.
Sally was born Jan. 5th, 1816. Died 1835; aged 18 years.
Emely was born June 5th, 1818. Died.
Charles A. was born March 5th, 1821. Died.
James Ed. Beale was born Sept. 18th, 1825. Died July 27, 1898.
Margaret was born Feby 25th, 1823. Died.
Rachial Letita was born Feby. 4th, 1828.

MARRIAGES.

James E. B. Clendinen and Agnes Sterrett were married Oct. 30, 1862.

Sophia Elizabeth was born Sept. 15th, 1853.

Charles Washington, Dec. 31st, 1865.

George Walis and Elizabeth Clendinen were married April 6, 1892.

Charles Washington Clendinen and Mary Willie were married Sept. 27, 1893.

This old Bible was "printed by Mark and Charles Kerr His Majesty's Printers."

MDCCXCI
EDINBURGH
"Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES"
The first page is dedicated
To the
Most High and Mighty Prince James, By the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.
Defender of the Faith.

In the old Steenbergen cemetery near Gallipolis Ferry can be seen the tomb of William Clendinen and his wife Margaret and his childrn. Inscribed on the tombs are William Clendinen died Sept. 1828 aged 76. Margaret, wife of William Clendinen died March 1835 aged 73 years.

George Clendinen always spoke of William as his "favorite brother." He was married to Margaret Handley in Greenbrier county about 1783. He fought in the "Battle of Point Pleasant," and shared with his three brothers, George, Robert and Alexander, the hardships of the march through the wilderness and over the rugged mountains, with

General Andrew Lewis' army from Fort Union, (now Lewisburg) to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, where they expected to have met the treacherous Lord Dunmore and in conjunction with his army to march against the Indians on the Scioto. Their arrival at the mouth of the Kanawha is a familiar tale, and the great victory achieved without the assistance of Lord Dunmore, stirred the hearts of every patriot throughout the colonies, and helped to fan the sparks that burst forth in a flame in 1775, that aroused such patriotism that they rushed madly to throw off the yoke that enthrawlled them, and made King George to tremble upon his throne. William Clendinen was a Captain in that battle, and well may his descendents be proud of the part he took in it; for we know he did it well and was among those who played a conspicious part in the grand victory achieved that day. Mr. J. W. Steenbergen says he has heard his son Charles Clendinen, oftentimes remark, his father's life was saved by a pair of "moccasins" he picked up while fighting and put inside of his hunting shirt, making one side broader than the other, the bullet grazed his side. This prominent pioneer came with his brother George after this battle, to the mouth of Elk about May 1, 1788, and no doubt assisted his brother in rearing the walls of Fort Clendinen. He was among the number who hastened to Point Pleasant in 1789 to repel the threatened Indian invasion. His name is among those who qualified at the first court of Kanawha county, held at "Fort Clendinen." When Charleston was laid off as a town, Dec. 19, 1794, he was appointed one of the trustees. In 1796 Major Clendinen was sent to the legislature of Virginia from Kanawha county, with William Morris, in 1801, with David Ruffner, and in 1803, with Andrew Donnally. He came at an early day to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, about 1797, then to Eight Mile Island on the Ohio, where he remained until 1802, when he purchased land from General Mercer, on the Ohio river, opposite Gallipolis, and moved there with with his son Charles; who was born in Greenbrier county, and built the first hewed log house in Clendinen District, named in his honor. The old house has long since disappeared, was torn down about 1857 or 1858, after his death. It stood near the river, about 100 yards from the present "Ferry House." The old Ferry House was on land sold off the Clendenin place to Newman, and was about 75 yards above the present Ferry House. It was torn down and the logs used to rebuild, near the Steenbergen home, and is still used as a ten-

ant house. William Clendinen sold land, in 1795, to John McCulloch, on the Ohio river, in what is known as "Pleasant Flats," and again to John McCulloch, another tract adjoining Stephenson, and in the same year to Stephenson adjoining John McCulloch. This John McCulloch was the pioneer, who came down the Ohio river in a flat boat, with his family about 1792. John Edwards also purchased land on the Ohio river from him in 1799. In this same year he sold land above the mouth of Elk to Joseph Ruffner, and to his brother, Alexander, a small tract in Kanawha county. He bought 67 1-2 acres from John Reynolds, on the Kanawha river, and sold land (200 acres) to John Sower, in 1803. These sales are all recorded in the clerk's office, Kanawha county, in deed books A and B. William Clendinen conveyed his farm to his son Charles the 18th day of October, 1809, and was by him sold to Lawson Brooks, May 24, 1836. It was again sold to General T. H. Steenbergen (the pioneer) Oct. 12, 1838, and is still a part of this farm. In January, 1809, William Clendinen was appointed, with Jesse Bennett, along with three prominent men from Kanawha county, to locate the county seat of Cabell. Those gentlemen from Kanawha were John Shrewsbury, David Ruffner, John Reynolds.

Charles Clendinen (son of William) married Sophia Neal, of Gallipolis, in 1806, and after his father's death, moved to a farm he purchased near Henderson, W. Va., and which afterwards became the home of his son James Beale Clendinen. William Clendinen's daughter, Sophia, married John Miller, and Anna, Henry Miller, both of Galipolis, Ohio, C. C. Miller, so long associated with the "Merchants National Bank of Point Pleasant, was the son of John and Sophia Miller, and he married Jemima Cantrell the grand daughter of George Clendinen. Elizabeth married ——— Bing, of Ohio, and W. A. Cable, of Point Pleasant, is a grandson. Mrs. S. Dunbar, of Gallipolis, and Mrs. J. Downing, of Middleport, Ohio, are grandchildren of Henry and Anna Miller. In the Southern Magazine, publishel by Hon. Virgil Lewis some years ago, there appeared a "Journal," kept by Lewis Summers. The Hon. Lewis Summers, says a Kanawha paper long ago, was born of highly respectable parentage in Fairfax County, Virginia, November 7th, 1778. He entered upon the duties of active life during the presidency of the elder Adams. He used his influence to place Jefferson in the "White House." In 1805 he moved to Gallipolis, Ohio and

served several years in the legislature and senate of that State. In 1814 he moved again to Kanawha county. In 1817-18 he served in the legislature of Virginia, and July 1819 he was chosen one of the judges of the general court, and judge of the Kanawha judicial court. In 1829 he was elected a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of the State. He had a strong and vigorous mind, which impressed him upon the events and times with which he was connected.

CHAS. C. MILLER.

He acquired a reputation which will ever cause his memory to be cherished with warm affection by the people of western Virginia. He died at the White Sulphur Springs, August 27, 1843, after having been more than 24 years judge of the general courts of Virginia. He is interred in Charleston. This "Journal" kept by one so distinguished, will give us some idea of the general manners and sterling worth and hospitality of Major William Clendinen. The Journal is dated July 1808, and is thought to have been published with some interesting

notes by W. S. Summers. This "Journal" thus begins: "I went to Gallipolis, stopped at Menagers, where I met Col. Clendinen, who fully answered the account I had of him. His frank, friendly manner was a sure indication of the hospitality I was to receive at his house. On July 10th I went to Col. Clendinen's and spent Sunday with his family. His farm is fine land and his house sufficiently furnished to be comfortable. On the 11th I rode with Col. Clendinen to "Crab Creek," to Munceys and Garrets, met Col. Andrew Lewis, who is also a gentleman. This Journal is interesting. William Clendinen resided in the old home until his death, which was caused by "cancer of the face." Thus passed away the Clendinen pioneers, the great men of that day filling places of great trust with practical executive ability. They deserve more than just a passing notice from the writers of biographys. Much of their history has been lost but enough has been preserved by records to excite our admiration and gratitude.

DELIA AGNES MCCULLOCH.

JOHN EWING AND THE CLENDENIN MASSACRE.

The following is a condensation of a sketch read by Hon. A. T. Holcomb of Portsmouth, O., at the Ewing reunion at Ewington, O., in August, 1901. The sketch was originally written by George P. Mathews at the dictation of Gen. A. T. Holcomb (1803-1877), uncle of Hon. A. T. Holcomb, and grandson of John Ewing with whom he was personally and intimately acquainted. The sketch is furnished to the Magazine by A. E. Ewing, of Grand Rapids, Mich., whose great grandfather, William Ewing, and John, were brothers.

John Ewing was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, December 25, 1747. The years of his boyhood were passed in quiet labor on his father's farm. At an early age he manifested a great love for books which never abated during his maturer years. Books at that time were a scarce article even among the rich, and to a poor farmer's boy they must have been a luxury indeed. He found a benefactor in the parish clergyman, a Presbyterian minister, who, admiring the good taste of the youth, extended to him the use of his library. This

golden opportunity was not lost, and so assiduous was he, and so remarkable his memory that he used to repeat to his grandchildren many of the poems which he had committed to memory in his youth. He could repeat the whole of Milton's Paradise Lost. The history of England he knew as he knew his own life, and he could give in correct order the names and duration of reign of all the sovereigns of Great Britain.

His sister Nancy Ewing, married Archibald Clendenin, who lived on a farm about one mile from Lewisburg, Va., (now West Virginia). When he was sixteen years old, John Ewing went there on a visit, an event in itself trifling, but it proved to be the turning point of his life.

On the 27th day of June, 1763, John, in company with two negro slaves, was hoeing corn in a field on the mountain side, some distance from, and out of sight of Clendenin's house. About noon they heard a rifle shot in that direction. They were surprised but not really frightened, as Clendenin was a hunter and might be shooting wild turkeys or other game. However, they determined to go to the house. On arriving at the top of the hill they saw several Indians near the house. Even this did not alarm them, as it was common for friendly Indians to visit the settlements. One of the slaves refused to proceed, saying: "Dis chile don't like de looks ob dem ar yaller skins." He escaped capture to die a slave. The other negro was captured by the Indians to become free, for he became so charmed with the free, wild life of the savages, that he refused to return, even after the treaty of peace had released him from the Indian power.

John and this negro proceeded to the house fearing no danger. On their approach, two of the Indians met them in the most friendly manner, greeting them in broken English with "How de do?" and offering to shake hands. The boys found themselves in the clutches of a foe. Then they realized the horror of their situation. Mrs. Clendenin was bound to a shaving horse in the yard, her little boy and girl clinging to her in terror, while one of the Indians was swinging her helpless infant in the air. When she saw her brother she exclaimed: "Oh, John, they have killed Archie, why have you come, too!" Just at that moment one of the warriors came up with the reeking scalp of her husband and slapped it against the side of the burning dwelling.

Her story of the surprise was as follows: On the day of the capture, while she was getting dinner, a seemingly friendly Indian entered, and soon after him another, followed at intervals by still others, until the house was filled with nineteen Shawnee warriors. Then Clendenin saw their imminent danger, and determined to make his escape. Watching his chance, he darted through the open door and ran. But he was too late. Almost the same instant two Indians fired, both balls hitting him in the back, and he fell forward on his face dead. Then securing their plunder and their prisoners, they set fire to the cabin. In this situation John and the slave found them. Adding them to their already large train of hapless prisoners, the Indians pursued their way.

But Mrs. Clendenin escaped. She, with two of the captors, was in the rear. While passing over Sewell mountain, one of the pack horses fell down, and while her guards were assisting it to its feet she managed to allude them. She ran about half a mile, but knowing that safety was not in flight, she hid herself under the leaves in a ravine. The Indians searched in vain, and, as a last resource, one of them held up her infant by the legs, saying: "When the calf bawls the cow will come." But she heard it not, and the babe was offered a sacrifice to the mother's safety. John got leave to bury it, and took it up tendery and buried it beside a mountain brook. Mrs. Clendenin took the backward trail and travelled all that night. Towards morning she fell into another sinkhole filled with leaves. Here she determined to remain all day. During the day she heard rapid footsteps approaching her hiding place. She feared it was an Indian, and, losing all hope of escape, she thought to deceive him by telling him that she was lost and was hunting for the band. So she suddenly jumped up, and instead of an Indian, she found herself face to face with a black bear. The surprise was mutual. Neither stopped to exchange greetings. The bear trotted off rapidly into the woods and she was safe again. After numerous hardships she at last reached her ruined home, seven days after the tragedy. Her husband lay unburied in the July sun, his faithful dog keeping watch and ward beside him. Just as the low mellow sunbeams were fading away in the red west, that heroic wife and mother, with her own hands buried her murdered husband. That night she slept in the wheat field, already yellow and ripe, waiting for the reaper. But the reaper,

death had been there and now it was never to be harvested. The next day she started to the more inland settlements, and met a band of soldiers, aroused by the escaped negro, coming too late to their succor.

Another prisoner by the name of Wheat escaped, and in the following manner: One of the Indians who was on foot, shot and wounded a heifer grazing in a small field by the wayside. His companion on horseback, exasperated by his companion's lack of skill, sprang from his horse and fired, thus leaving both rifles empty. Wheat, an active, resolute man, quickly mounted the horse and fled from his chagrined guards.

Another prisoner by the name of Milligan also escaped. He was an expert at all kinds of card playing, and the Indians were fond of the game. One night while encamped at the falls of New River, having given all the Indians a turn, they had gradually fallen asleep, leaving him at almost daylight, playing with the last of their number, who, wearied, was also dozing. Milligan pretended to go to sleep, but with the stealthiness of a cat slipped away toward the river, carrying a small brass kettle to remove suspicion if discovered. At daylight the Indians were scouring the country for him, while he was concealed in a laurel thicket. His dog had followed him, and the Indians, knowing this, filled the air in every direction with their hideous whoops. Milligan sat there all day hoding his dog between his feet, with his knife drawn ready to cut his throat if he uttered the least whine. But the sagacious animal well knew his danger and made no noise. Milligan reached home in safety and found his wife making him a new shirt She said, "Milligan never got into a scrape yet, but what he came out all right."

The party continued to the mouth of the Kanawha, where they had sunk their birch canoes. Raising them, they crossed with their plunder opposite the mouth of George's Creek in Gallia county, Ohio, and again commenced the land journey. The general course, was up George's and Campaign creeks, crossing the dividing ridge near Porter, Ohio, then down Barren Creek to the mouth, then down Raccoon to Adamsville, where they crossed. They took the best route for the Salt Licks at Jackson (C. H.) Ohio, passing on the way near Ridgeway's and Centerville, then an unbroken wilderness. At the Licks they found a message from a party of Marauders who had

been down in Kentucky and Tennessee, and who had gone on before them. It was written after the usual manner, in hieroglyphics on the barks of trees. By this they found that the number of prisoners and scalps which they had secured far exceeded that of the southern party, an event that gave rise to a grand display of muscle and strength of lungs in the way of a general jubilee. They remained at the Licks two or three weeks making salt and curing meat.

About the middle of August Ewing arrived at Picawilliza his captive home, situated on the Scioto river, three miles below the present city of Circleville. Here, after the trying ordal of running the gauntlet, during which he said the squaws applied the hickory but lightly, while the boys laid on with unspairing and unmerciful vigor, he became the adopted son of the mother of Wabawasena, or White Otter, the name of the warrior who had taken him prisoner. The mother, he said, was a confirmed old scold, while the son who was a young war chief, was highly intellectual, and one of the most upright, honorable men he ever knew.

Clendenin's little girl who had been Ewing's special care during the long, tiresome journey, was adopted by a family in Delaware Town. He often met her during their captivity, a source of great pleasure to both.

The little boy, John, a namesake of Ewing's and a great favorite withal, for he was a bright, intelligent little fellow, just old enough to win the love and admiration of those around him by his pretty boyish ways, was presented by his captor to two squaws, who had a kind of joint interest in him. On a quarrel arising between them as to who should have possession, the Indian, to settle the dispute, struck him dead with his tomahawk.

Having a retentive memory and an observing eye, Ewing soon became master of the Indian language and manners. On one of their predatory excursions among the white settlers of Tennessee, the Indians became the unwitting possessors of two articles, the nature and uses of which they did not quite comprehend—the Bible and the smallpox. The Bible was delivered to Thobqueb, (hole in the day), the great council chief of the Shawnees. His age which he reckoned by many hundreds of moons, was nearly one hundred years. He carried the honorable scars of many a border war, and had in his wigwam scalps and trophies innumerable. He commanded the Indians

at the battle of Monongahela, and among his trophies from that field was a number of watches, shoe buckles, buttons and other ornaments taken from the ill fated officers of that disastrous day. Ewing represented him as a man remarkable for his sagacity in council, his constant zeal, his active spirit, and brilliant eloquence, all heightened by the impression of his personal appearance, which age made still more striking. But with all his cunning, the white man's book was to him a perplexing mystery. He summoned Ewing to his wigwam and commanded him to explain. John began at the first and translated it into the Indian tongue. All seemed satisfactory to the chief until he came to man's wonderful creation: "And the Lord God formed man out of the dust of the earth, and"——— "Stop!" thundered the old chief. "You say the Great Spirit made man out of the dust of the ground, now was that man a white man or an Indian?" Ewing, in his natural simplicity, said he supposed it meant a white man, of course. The joke tickled Thobqaeb immensely, and he forgave the boy's presumption. Said he: "I pity your ignorance, but you ought at least to have sense enough to know that the Great Spirit never made the poor, ignorant, cowardly white man before he did the red man; but go on, I will listen to a little more of your nonsense, though I don't believe a word of it." All went well until he came to the description of the deluge. Here John was obliged to interpret the word *ark* by the Indian word *canoe*, and thus arose another stumbling block to the chief's understanding of the Scriptures. After reading the dimensions of the "great canoe" and the number of persons and animals put on board, the old chief exclaimed: "Now, you know that is a lie: there never was a tree on the Scioto Bottoms big enough to make such a canoe as that."

When the smallpox broke among them their fear knew no bounds. The most skillful medicine men among them, with roots and wondrous power, were unable to stay the sweeping pestilence. It carried them off by hundreds. The warrior whose heart was never wont to quake with fear, now threw himself into the river, preferring a speedy death, rather than fall at the hands of the ghastly foe. Ewing's adopted mother and sister were among the victims. When he felt the disease fastening itself upon him, he repaired to a field of growing corn and squashes which he had on the river bank a short distance below the village. Here beside a spring of sparkling water, he

cut down a large dead shell bark hickory and set it on fire. With buffalo robe and blanket for a bed and roast squashes and cold water for a diet, with neither nursing nor medicine, he passed through the ordeal in safety, with scarcely a mark to mar his features. He said he never found a better remedy for smallpox

He remained with the Indians about three years, perhaps four years, as near as he could recollect, but during that time he lost all account of the days of the week and month. He was employed principally in farming and hunting. but he had a great deal of leasure time. At last by a provision of one of the many treaties of peace he was released, and started on his return to home and friends. The first white settlement he reached was Pittsburg. Here he was furnished with a shirt, pants and shoes. When he reached home, he found there his mother and sister. He asked for some dinner, which they prepared before he made himself known. His sister first recognized him. Their mutual joy at so unexpected a meeting after so long a separation, may be better imagined than described.

John married Ann Smith in Greenbrier county, and after raising a large family, removed to Gallia county, Ohio, in 1801, pursuing nearly the same course over which the Indians took him nearly forty years before. After his wife's death he lived with his son Andrew Ewing, and his daughter Sarah, wife of General Samuel R. Holcomb, where he died December 23, 1824. He was buried near Vinton, Ohio.

ANOTHER STORY OF JOHN EWING'S INDIAN LIFE.

In the summer of 1901 Mrs. Rhoda Briggs, of Eddyville, Ia., came to Michigan to attend the Ewing reunion. She was born in Gallia county, Ohio. in 1835, and went to Van Buren county, Ia., in 1853. She was second child of Samuel Ewing, the youngest son of "Indian" John Ewing. Samuel was born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, in 1797, and died in Iowa in 1855. He was about 28 years old when his father, Indian John, died. Samuel is described by Mrs. Briggs as being five feet, seven inches in height, 150 pounds in weight, with broad shoulders, black hair, and blue eyes. He married Elizabeth Jones, a Virginian. They had three children, Eliza who married a Knowlton, and had one child, Cora Lumbeck, of Kansas, who had three children. Rhoda Briggs, the second child, and Thomas Ewing,

the third, live at Eddyville, Iowa. John, the fourth child, has not been heard from since the war He was a member of the First California cavalry.

Mrs. Briggs told me the story as she knew it as follows:

"My father told me about his father's captive experience with the Indians. He said that John was at Clendennin's because he was able to write and do business. Clendennin could not write, and John was old enough and able to act as his clerk. John was away from home and at Clendennin's. I do not remember Mrs. Clendennin's name, that is, her first name. She had three children of her own.

"The Indians came in the forenoon as friendly Indians. They had no war paint on their faces, and acted friendly, and wanted something to eat.

"Clendennin had slaves. John was with one of them when the Indians came. The negro said: "John, I don't like the looks of these red devils; we'll go away." They thereupon went out into a field some distance from the house.

Mrs. Clendennin was getting dinner, and Clendennin was carrying the baby back and forth. There was present an old lady with a sore leg. She asked one of the Indians if he could cure it. His answer was his tomahawk, with which he killed her instantly. When Clendennin saw what was coming, he put his baby down and tried to escape. He got as far as the fence when an Indian bullet finished

"Just about this time John and the negro came back to get their dinner. They saw Clendennin lying by the fence dead, and then they understood what the Indians were there for. John had not suspected any trouble up to that time. Both John and the negro were made captives. At this time John was between sixteen and seventeen years old, and he was of full legal age when he was released. He was therefore with the Indians upwards of five years at least.

"The negro's name was Tom. Mrs. Clendennin had three children, one of whom was a very young baby.

"The Indians first plundered then burned the house, and started upon their return journey. Among the prisoners was a Mrs. Jones who rode a horse. A pack horse fell down, and they had to unload it to get it up again. While the Indinas were attending to the pack horse, the prisoners marched by, following the trail. Mrs. Clendennin had given her baby to Mrs. Jones to carry on the horse. Mrs. Clen-

dennin saw an opportunity for escape and told Mrs. Jones that if she would go with her she would take the baby, it not, she would let Mrs. Jones keep the baby, for she did not want to see the Indians kill it, and she knew that was what they would do. Mrs. Jones decided to stay with the Indians and kept the baby. Mrs. Clendennin stepped aside and hid, and saw every Indian pass by. She had a notion to follow them, and really did start after them, but to escape was the controlling desire, and she again decided to get away if possible.

"John and the other child did not know her intentions. It was some time before the Indians missed her, and when they began to suspect that she had escaped, they said they would make the calf bawl, and the cow would come back. Mrs. Clendennin was out of hearing and did not hear her baby cry, nor see the brutal Indians knock his little head against a tree and throw the little body by the wayside.

"She made her way back to the old home, and found Clendennin where he had fallen. A scratch was on his hand. The old dog remained at his side. She buried Clendinnen as well as she could where he layed. When she tried to call the dog away, he would not leave his dead master, and she left him there with nothing to eat but burned corn.

"She made her way back to the fort, and there, not knowing the calamity which had come to her, they laughed at her because her clothes were so frightfully torn and ragged

"The Indians crossed the Ohio at Point Pleasant. They travelled rapidly, fearing that the white settlers of Greenbrier would pursue them. They passed near the place that John afterwards owned as a farm, and where his body now lies buried. Their journey came to an end near Chillicothe.

"John did not know what would be done with him. He thought he might be burned at the stake. The first morning, when he awoke, he heard the Indians pounding corn, and could not imagine what they were doing, nor what the sounds meant. He said no one could imagine his feelings at that time.

"His first exercise was to run the gauntlet. Negro Tom went through first, and they said he went like a black-snake. John hesitated. He did not take to the idea of making the run, and hardly knew what to do. Negro Tom cried to him, "Come to me, John," and John struck out as fast as he could, following Tom's command, and

got through without serious injury. He received a few hard licks at first before he knew the best way to do.

"His next experience was to be taken to the council house where he was chosen by an old squaw whose name was Modgawa. The old chief came in and performed ceremony. John thought he was being married to a daughter of Modgawa. The Indians cried, and John could not understand why they should do that, but when they got through, they called him "son," and "brother," and then he understood that he had been adopted. His sister's name was "White Swan" or "White Fawn," she was pretty. His nephew by adoption was "Pla-waugh," and he was about John's age. They were together a great deal.

John said he had a good time; they did not have to work, and he and "Pla-waugh" stole melons and cookies and sugar from the squaws. One time they were suspected of stealing melons, but John denied it. It seems that John had lost his little toe from one foot, and his track in the dirt showed the defect. The old squaw pointed first to the foot and then to the track, and shook her head, indicating that the evidence was too conclusive, and John's denial was refuted.

"At a one time a number of white captives were exchanged, but for some reasons, John was not among the number and returned to the settlement with the Indians. The Indians laughed at him, and had great fun at his expense. They laughed and said: "Hee-hee-hee! See! You must be Indian. White man no have you."

"When John was finally surrendered he had been with them four or five years. He went home and without making himself known, asked for something to eat; they thought he was a tramp, but gave him something to eat. Neither his mother nor sister recognized him, but the dogs did. Finally his sister said: "Can it be possible that this is John?"

"When John got ready to leave the Indians, he hunted up his niece to take back with him, for he knew she would be the only heir to the property in Virginia. When he found her, she was sitting on a pile of skins on a pack horse returning from a hunt; she was about as broad as long, fat and hearty, and bare-headed; she was tanned, and her hair combed Indian fashion. In later years, after having some trouble over her property, she said that while she was thankful to her uncle for bringing her back to her people, she almost wished he had

left her with the Indians, and she would never have known the difference.

"John's Indian mother's name, Modgawa, means "Ground-hog." 'Pla-waugh' stood for 'turkey.' The name for deer was ""Segtha,' and the name for bear was 'qwagh.' John's Indian name was 'Petercob.' "

A. E. EWING,
Grand Rapids, Mich.

COLONEL THOMAS BULLITT.

Thomas Bullitt was born in Virginia in 1730, but the writers differ as to the county, some say in Prince William and some in Fauquier county.

The first we hear of him he was an ensign in the First Regiment, and his appointment is given as 20 July, 1754, and that he was made a lieutenant October 30, 1754. Thwait says he was one of Washington's captains at the battle of Great Meadows. Whether he was with General Braddock is not definitely settled, probably he was there.

He was at Winchester in May, 1756, in July of same year he was at Fort Frederick on Jacksons river and in November he was in command at Fort Cumberland. We find no account of him in 1757 and he may have been at Fort Cumberland.

In 1758 he was a captain under Major Andrew Lewis and when Major Grant desired all the glory of the capture of Fort duQuesne and sent Major Lewis back, Captain Bullitt was with Major Lewis. When Lewis learned that Major Grant was badly in need of help and went to his aid, he left Captain Bullitt in charge of the baggage, with about fifty men, and when they fell back to where Bullitt was, he attacked the enemy with great vigor and enabled many to make their escape. He regained the camp of Col. Boquet, but suffered great loss. He was called "the bold and ardent Bullitt."

In May, 1859, he with one hundred men, were guarding fifteen wagon loans of provisions and ammunition at Winchester, which were destined for the west, when he was attacked and defeated by a large force, losing thirty men and all of his wagons.

In 1760 he was made a surveyor by William and Mary College, and assigned to a district bordering on the Ohio.

He was on the Kanawha river in 1773 and with others were looking up lands to locate and survey. While on the Kanawha, other surveyors sent by William Preston, the surveyor for Fincastle, were on their way to the Kentucky country and Bullitt and his men joined with them and proceeded down the Ohio river.

There were with him James Douglas, James Harrod, John Fitzpatrick, James Sandusky, Isaac Hite, Abram Haptonstall, Abraham Serions and John Cowan.

It is said that Capt. Bullitt was making surveys of land for Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, though the surveys were known as the Connolly Surveys.

He made surveys in different parts of the Kentucky country, and finally reached the falls of the Ohio river and that he laid off the town of Louisville. He also made surveys on Salt river.

Dr. Hale says they went from Kanawha in spring of 1773 in canoes down the Ohio to the Kentucky river and up that stream, There the parties separated; that in July, 1773, he made surveys of land where Frankfort is located, and in August, 1773, where Louisville was located, and that he explored other parts of Kentucky.

He located lands on the Kanawha river; 1030 acres above the mouth of Elk, and 1240 acres on the Kanawha below the mouth of Elk. He also made surveys of land in what is now Lewis county, Ky., and seems to have been busy until they were recalled from Kentucky by Gov. Dunmore, who sent mesengers to notify the surveyors of the Indian war then impending.

Hancock Taylor was with Capt. Bullitt on the Kanawha, when they were joined by the McAfee party and they all proceeded to the Scioto creek.

Hancock Taylor and Jas. Douglas and John Floyd were all deputies of Col. Wm. Preston, surveyor for Fincastle county, Virginia. Floyd's first survey was made May 2, 1772, opposite the mouth of Scioto creek for Patrick Henry, 200 acres.

It was in July 1774 that messengers were sent to Kentucky to notify them of the Indian outbreak.

Capt. Bullett discovered the Salt Licks near Salt Run in 1773.

We do not find where Capt. Bullitt was in fall of 1774. He was not in the battle of Point Pleasant, so far as is known, and the messengers sent for him failed to find him and he may have reached

home too late to join the army to Point Pleasant or he may have had other reasons to remain at home if he was at home.

In the grant of land dated December 1, 1773, made by Gov. Dunmore for 21,941 acres on the Kanawha River, beginning at the mouth of Pocatalico, Thomas Bullitt is one of the grantees, and his share thereof is laid off in a square just opposite St. Albans and contains 2618 acrs. This was for srvices in the French and Indian war, and this tract continued to be charged on the land books to him as late as 1829. He thus had the 2618 acre tract, the 1030 acre tract and the 1240 acre tract in Kanawha county.

He was made adjutant General of Virginia in 1775 and in 1776 was assistant Adjutant General for the army of the United Colonies.

The facts concerning his service in the army subsequently are differently stated. Some say that he resigned in 1776 because he was not promoted as he thought he deserved and did not again go into the service, but remained at home until his death in 1778. Others state that he was made a lieutenant colonel February 22, 1777, and subsequently a full colonel and died in the service in 1778. The latter statement is the most probable.

He made a will and devised his lands in Kanawha to his brother Cuthbert Bullitt, and the Patent was issued to his brother for the 1030 acres, which Patent is as follows:

GRANT TO CUTHBERT BULLITT 1030 ACRES IN 1779.

Thomas Jefferson, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

To all to Whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

Know ye, that in consideration of Military services performed by Thomas Bullet in the late war between Great Britain and France according to the terms of the King of Great Britain's proclamation of 1763, there is granted by the Said Commonwealth unto Cuthbert, devisee of said Thomas a certain tract or parcel of land containing by survey bearing date of the 24th day of May, 1775, one thousand and thirty acres lying and being in the county of Greenbrier, formerly Botetourt on the East side the Great Kanhaway and South Side Elk river in the fork of said river and bounded as followeth, to-wit, Beginning at a sugar tree and poplar on Elk river and down the several

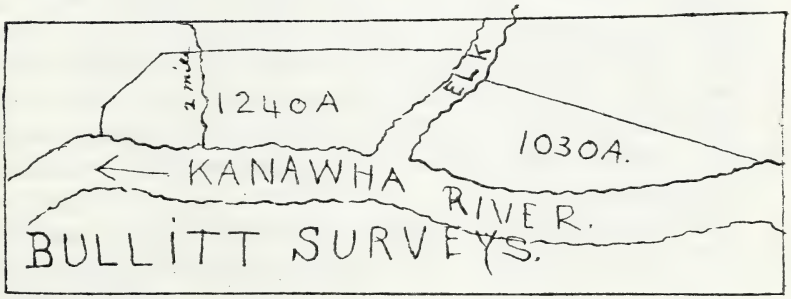
courses of the same three hundred & sixty poles to a large sycamore on the point, marked T. B., & up the several courses of the said Great Kanhaway 928 poles to a white walnut and leaving the river N. 20 to a spanish oak and white oak at the foot of a hill N. W. 670 poles to the beginning with its appurtenances.

To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said Cuthbert Bullet and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof the said Thomas Jefferson, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his hand and caused the Lesser Seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond on the 19th day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and 79—and of the Commonwealth the 4th.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS JEFFERSON.



This 1030 acre survey was conveyed by Cuthbut Bullitt to Geo. Clendenin, by deed dated Dec. 28, 1787. This was before Kanawha was formed and hence the deed was recorded in Greenbrier county, and a copy thereof will be found in 10 W. Va. Rep. 404. It is a little strange that Cuthbert Bullitt would recite in this deed that the patent was made to Thomas Bullitt, dated 20 Nov. 1779, when it was made to Cuthbert Bullitt and dated Nov. 19,1779.

From the Clendennins, this tract passed to Joseph Ruffner, Sr., and by his will to his sons, and near all of it is now included within the limits of the city of Charleston.

The 1240 acre survey, situate on the Kanawha immediately below

Elk river, was charged on the land books of Kanawha to the heirs of Thos. Bullitt until 1815, when it passed into the hands of James Bream. This is also, in part within the limits of the city of Charleston.

The will of Thomas Bullitt was admitted to record in Fauquier county, Va., Feb. 23, 1778, which was dated Sept. 17, 1775. The will of Cuthbert Bullitt, probated in Prince Williaf county, Oct. 3, 1791, gave the 1240 acres to his four daughters, Frances, the wife of Wm. Garrard, Sarah, the wife of Barnes, Helen, the wife of .... Huie, and to Sofa Bullitt.

Cuthbut Bullitt was appointed one of the judges of the General Court of Virginia in December, 1788, and he continued on the bench until his death in August, 1796, and was succeeded by Judge William Nelson.

In Collins' History of Kentucky it is stated that Capt. Thos. Bullitt made surveys on Big Bone creek, July 5, 1777. We are disposed to think this a mistake of date, for at this time we do not think Col. Bullitt was on Big Bone or any other Bone in Kentucky. Again, we read, that "after leaving Detroit, the fugitives struck out towards the prairies of the Wabash and at the end of thirty three days, having suffered great hardships, the three adventurers, Kenton, Bullitt and Cofin arrived at Louisville in July, 1779. These were prisoners who were enabled to make their escape through the aid of Mrs. Harvey. Either this is an error in date or it was another Bullitt than Col. Thomas Bullitt.

There was an Alexander Scott Bullitt, born in Prince William county, Va., in 1761, who died in Kentucky in 1816, but he is said to have settled in Kentucky in 1784. He was quite prominent in the State of his adoption, in her conventions and legislature and in 1800 he was the Lieut. Governor.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

DUNMORE PATENT OF 1773.

George the third by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. To all to whom these

presents shall come greeting. Know ye that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for the consideration mentioned in a proclamation of Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire, late Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia, bearing date the nineteenth day of February, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four for encouraging men to enlist in the service of our late Royal Grandfather for the defense and security of the said Colony. We have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents, for us our heirs and Successors, Do give grant and confirm unto John Fry, Adam Stephen, Andrew Lewis, Peter Hogg, John Savage, Thomas Bullett, ——— Wright and John David Wesper, one certain tract or parcel of land containing twenty one thousand nine hundred and forty acres, lying and being in the county of Botetourt and bounded as followeth, to-wit: Beginning at a Birch and Hickory trees lettered G. W. standing in the point at the mouth of Pohetallico on the lower side of where it falls into the great Kanawa River on the north east side between six and seven miles below the month of Cole River that falleth into the Kanawa River on the opposite side, thence crossing the mouth of Pohetallico Creek and extending up the Great Kanawa according to the several courses and meanders thereof and bounding therewith, to the Maple corner at the bend of the Creek. With all woods, underwoods, Swamps, Marshes, Lowgrounds, Meadows, Feedings and their due share of all Veins Mines and Quarries as well discovered as not discovered Within the bounds aforesaid and being part of the said Quantity of twenty one thousand nine hundred and forty one acres of land and the rivers, Waters and water-courses therein, contained, together with the privilege of hunting, hawking, fiishing and fowling and all other profits Comodities and hereditraments whatsoever to the same or any part thereof belonging on in any way appertaining. To have, hold possess and enjoy the said tract of parcel of land and all other the before granted premises and every part thereof with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said John Fry, Adam Steven, Andrew Lewis, Peter Hogg, John Savage, Thomas Bullitt, ——— Wright, and John Daniel Wilper and their heirs and assigns forever in the several proportions mentioned in an order of our Governor and Council bearing date the fourth of November, one thousand seven hundred and seventy three as tenants in common and not

as joint teants, to the olly use and behoof of them, the said John Fry, Adam Stephen, Andrew Lewis, Peter Hogg, John Savage, Thomas Bullitt, ——— Wright, John David Wilper, their heirs and Assigns forever as tenants in common as aforesaid. To be held of Us our Heirs and Successors as of Our manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in full and common Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights service yielding and paying unto us our Heirs and Successors for every fifty acres of Land and so proportionably for a lesser or greater Quantity than fifty acres the fee rent of one shilling yearly to be paid upon the first of St. Michael the arch Angel next after fifteen years from the date of these presents and also Cultivating and Improving three acres part of every fifty of the tract above mentioned within three years after the date of these presents. Provided always if three years of the said fee rent from and after the expiration of the fifteen as aforesaid shall at any time be in arrears and unpaid or if the said John Fry, Adam Stephens, Andrew Lewis, Peter Hogg, John Savage, Thomas Bullitt, . . Wright and John David Wilper, their heirs and assigns, do not within the space of three years next coming after the date of these presents Cultivate and improve three acres part of every fifty of the tract above mentioned, then the estate hereby granted shall Cease and be utterly determined and thereafter it shall end may be lawfull to and for us our Heirs and Successors to grant the same lands and premises with the appurtenances unto such other Person or Persons as We, our Heirs and Successors shall think fit. In Witness where of we have caused these our letters patent to be made. Witness our trausty and well beloved John Earl of Dunmore, our Lieutenant and Governor General of our Said Colony and Dominion a Williamsburg under Seal of our said Colony, the first day of December, one thousand seven hundred and seventy three in the fourteenth year of our Reign.

DUNMORE.

"A Copy from Record."
Land Office,
Feb. 2d, 1801.

The above I have copied and trust it will be of interest to your readers.

MRS. ANN I. RYON.

We have omitted the calls, courses and distances, but the MSS will be filed in Society's room, where the omitted parts can be seen.—[ED.

EDWARD HUGHES.

What I shall say of Edward Hughes, was told to me by himself, and like most boys, I took a great interest in what he related.

In this short narration I shall have to leave out a great deal of the history of his life, like that of many other pioneers forgotten.

When a boy, be came with a party of men to the mouth of Morris creek, on the Kanawha river. This creek later took the name of Hughes creek and has to this day retained the latter name.

The year before his coming a party of men from Greenbrier had constructed a small fort on the cliff near the bottom in such a way that they could let down a bucket or gourd with a grape vine and get water from the creek. In comparative safety this party had cleared some land and had raised some corn and pumpkins, and their crib was covered with lynn bark, and during the winter the covering was blown off the crib and the corn was badly damaged.

The party that came with the boy Hughes returned to Greenbrier, save two men and the boy, and on one occasion they heard two shots fired at the fort and they took it for granted that some Indians had killed the boy, and the two men being down opposite where Clifton (now called Pratt) is now located, they took to the mountain and never stopped until they reached Donnally's Fort in Greenbrier. The fact was that some Frenchmen were coming up the river in pirogues and had shot at some deer on the beautiful island near the mouth of Paint Creek, now gone, and the echo caused by the high cliff opposite Clifton, caused the sound of the guns to appear to be at the Fort.

It was some time before a party came to look after the boy and to their astonishment and surprise found him alive and well, but pretty hungry, as he lived on parched corn and some fish that he had kiled in the creek.

His next experience as a boy was when he was captured by some Indians while he was fishing on Peters creek.

They with the boy crossed Elk at the mouth of Blue creek and went on west and crossed the Ohio river into the Muskengum country. He was kept with them a prisoner for over two years, during which time he learned their language and from them learned that by going down the Ohio river he would find the mouth of the Kanawha river and he knew by keeping up this river he would again reach the fort He

prepared for this trip by hiding out some dried or jerked venison until he had a sufficient supply and then waited for a full moon. He made for the Ohio river and made a raft of drift wood. With a stone for an anchor and a grape vine for a chain, he kept from landing and tying to the bank and he continued on his voyage until he reached the mouth of the Kanawha and finally got back to his fort after much suffering and fatigue.

He settled and lived near where Summersville in Nicholas county, now is. And he married and raised a family there. His daughter, Cynthia married William Guthrie, the father of Judge F. A. Guthrie. Sally Hughes married Joseph Barns Morris, my uncle. Nathaniel Hughes lived to be quite old before he married; his wife was a relative of William Tompkins, and he accidentally shot and killed himself. Isaac Hughes went down the river on a flat boat and was never afterwards heard from. His father mourned his loss the rest of his life. Alexander Hughes, the youngest son, remained in the vicinity of Summersville.

Edward Hughes, after the death of his wife, moved down on the Kanawha, and took charge of my great grandmother's farm, Mrs. Catherine Morris; but he could not manage the negroes and he gave it up. His family all being grown up, he married the widow of Major William Morris—nee Polly Barns.

He seemed to have had some education and was a Baptist minister, and married people for many years. He placed implicit faith in every word in the Bible and said that when the waters of the flood subsided that it went out with such a mighty rush and power that it washed out the valley of the Kanawha river. Had any one attempted to have given any other argument or explanation, he would have told him that he was a fit subject for the mad-house.

He was a born poet and much of his conversation was in rhyme.

When he escaped from the Indians he took with him a coat made of a bear skin—the fore legs made the arms of the coat and the neck and head formed collar and covering or cap for the head. It was soft and pliable and nicely dressed and no amount of rain or cold could penetrate it. On one occasion while attending court at Summersville, the Judge and lawyers had about eaten up all the bear meat and venison when Brother Hughes came in, and he was requested to ask a blessing and he did so by a prayer to the Lord to forgive all the

sins they had committed and all that they might commit hereafter. and he invoked a curse on those who had eaten up all the "vituals."

On another occasion, when he thought the said lawyers had gotten the better of an argument with him on account of his want of education, knowing that they would come along the road, he appeared to be examining something very carefully and he told them he had found something, pretending to be ignorant of what it was, and they told him it was a horse-shoe, when he said what a fine thing thing it was to have education for he was unable to ascertain whether it was a horses or a mare's shoe.

He was never known to use intoxicating liquors, and his eye sight was perfect up to the time of his death.

He believed that dreams were true if we could interpret them, and that our sinfulness prevented us from interpreting them.

He said that soon after his first wife died he dreamed that he saw a vast crowd of people, of men, women and children, going to the top of a high mountain and each person had a hulled walnut in his hand and there was a large hammer which worked of itself and each person placed his walnut under the hammer and if it was crushed it was condemnation but it the kernel was left unbroken that person was passed into heaven and given a crown of gold. He said he saw his wife attired in pure white with a crown of celestial beauty, beckoning to him to come on, and far away to the left he saw a mighty chasm of deepest darkness in the earth, with almost continuous thunder and lightning and at intervals he could see a vast assembly of men and women, but no children, moving down in to that vast abyss of death, desolation and eternal torment. Just as he was about to place his walnut under the hammer he awoke with great fear and trembling and he was ever after afraid of his destination after death.

I have no means of giving any account of his ancestors nor of any dates or whether his capture by the Indians was before he was left alone in the fort or afterwards. Two men died in the fort and were buried near by and a man named Hunter built a cabin on their graves, not knowing there were graves there, and after Hunter went ayay Jabez Spinks added more to the cabin and lived there until it fell into the hands of Philip Bousman, who died there. I learn there is a railroad depot near there now, called Mitchell, opposite Clifton, at lower end of Hughe's place.

Edward Hughes was buried up on the mountain side overlooking where he spent some of his solitary days at the fort and probably I am the only living person that could locate his grave. I hope this imperfect sketch of one of the Kanawha pioneers will be preserved and not lost.

WILLIAM HANSFORD,
Now in his 85 year.

Silverwood, Ind., June 18, 1904.

The records show that Edward Hughes patented about 1600 acres of land on Peters Creek and Gauley river in 1798 and 1800 and he purchased over 700 acres in 1816, and that he conveyed in small tracts over 900 acres in Nicholas county, and that he also conveyed 300 acres in Teays Valley in later life.

Hughes creek enters the Kanawha river on the north side of the river a short distance, say one half mile above the town of Clifton, or Dego, or Pratt, on the southside of the river. The head of Hughes creek is near the head of Hughes Fork of Bell creek of Gauley. Morris creek as now known, is on south side of Kanawha, just below the town of Montgomery.

The house in which Edward Hughes lived in his later years was about 200 yards below Hughes creek, and during the civil war it was torn down. He was buried on hillside just above his home, says tradition. This place where he lived belonged to his wife, Polly Barnes Morris Hughes, who lived until after the war and was at her death about ninety years of age.

The will of Edward Hughes was dated March 8, 1839 and it was recorded on 13 May, 1839. By it was learned that he had nine children, Esquire, William, Malinda, Sarah, Nathaniel, Isaac, Elizabeth, Madison and Cynthia. He makes provision for his son Isaac, should he ever return or his children be found. He gives to his wife, Mary, two hundred dollars cash, a muly cow, and household property, and disposes of his estate, and makes his friend Edward Campbell his executor. Thus ended the career of the boy pioneer of the Kanawha Valley.

W. S. L.

JAN JOOSTEN VAN METEREN.

In the recently published abstract records of the Provinces of East and West Jersey, including the period from 1664 to 1705 are to be found interesting data that throws much light upon the movements of the first of the Van Meter families who came to this country. They reveal some of the imigrations of the emigrant ancestor and bring us somewhat nearer to the solution of the problem as to who may have been the immediate ancestor of the Virginia stock of Van Meters.

To premise these facts we must go back to the Dutch settlement of Wyltyick, as Kingston-on-the-Hudson was then called and start with Jan Joosten Van Meteren, in whom, we have steadfastly held, would be found the progenitor of the Virginia line and others of that ilk.

Very shortly after the founding of this community Jan Joosten is named, especially in the village of Marbletown. Evidently he was a widowed when his name first appears for nowhere throughout the long list of names given in the records of the Dutch church at Kingston does the name of his wife appear. From 1672 and through two decades his name most frequently occurs, and generally first in the groups of sponsors at baptisms. In two instances, I think, such functions were held "at Jan Joosten's in the presence of the whole consistory;" and this might indicate that Jan stood in some such high official relation to the church synonymous with elder or vestryman, or his popularity as a godfather may be reckoned either as that of a respected village patriarch, or, through an extensive relationship to the parents of the baptized children, or again, to both circumstances. The fact remains, however, that he was more generally called upon for that service than were others of his neighborhood.

In recording these baptisms the custom was observed, in giving the name of the parents and sponsors, to write the name of the father according to his family patronymic, and beneath his, that of the mother, according to hers, that is to say, to quote a familiar instance: "Jooste Jansen and Sara du Bois." With the sponsors it was the same, so that the family name of each person present was preserved independently, and quite unlike the modern fashion of merging the

wife's personality in that of her husband. By this process it was not difficult among the Dutch inhabitants to distinguish the families connected by marriage, and it has helped considerably in tracing lines of descent.

And again, by another process, but in a more limited degree, we are enabled to trace back the generations of a person with a Dutch name by the suffix it bore, as : "son," "se," "s," "ze," &c., &c., which signifies "his father's child." There were no fixed surnames among the natives of Holland at that time, the paternal patronymic being passed on from father to son in this fashion; "Joste Jan*sen*," i. e., son of Jan Jost*en*, or, in English, John Joseph's son, &c., &c. This custom prevailed until about the beginning of the eighteenth century when it gave way to the system of having fixed surnames, as it exists to-day.

By this reasoning we may readily deduce the fact that "Joost Jans," "Joste Jan," "Jost Janse," &c., &c., were but different forms of writing the name of the same person and that person in this case was the son of *Jan Joosten van Meteren*. It is plain, then, that Jan Joosten had at least one son—the one whose name has been previously mentioned in these pages and whose marriage to Sara du Bois is taken from the Kingston church register.

In this register are four of Joste Jans' children, whose baptisms range from 1683 to 1695, the latter being the date when Henry Van Meter was born. We find a hiatus of six years intervening between Henry's and Elizabeth's baptism—the one next preceding—1689. It it quite probable that in this interval another child (Isaac ?) may have been born, whose baptism, for some reason may not have gotten on the record, but as to this, the church register is silent and we can only speculate on it. The date of Isaac's birth would conveniently fit here.

At each of the christenings of their children the parents' names are recited as *Joste Jans* and *Sara du Bois*, and as often, Jan Joosten is named as one of the sponsors; occasionally, too, appear the names of Jan Hamel and his wife.

The following may explain why we fail to find any other recorded baptisms of Joste Jans' children at Kingston, after 1695. In looking over the settlement of the estate of Catherine du Bois widow of Louis, the Hugenot emigrant of Kingston, 1696, a statement is found to

the effect that one of the divisions of her estate falls *"to the heirs of Sara, deceased."* In the genealogy of the Du Bois family it is expressly stated that Sara, the daughter of Louis and Catherine du Bois, married *Joost Janz van Meteren!* Now in the face of the above assertoion how are we to account for the fact that in 1715 Jooste Jans and his wife Sara du Bois were sponsors at the baptism of Sara, the daughter of Cornelis and Rebecca (van Metere) Elting, at Kingston? Either, that by one of those remarkable coincidences that sometimes occur, Jooste Jans married another Sara du Bois after the death of the first, or, that the two Jooste Janz were not identical, or, that some one has made an error in the records.

The name of Jan Hamel frequently appears in these family functions, and generally when Jan Joosten is of the number, whether or not they were related by blood affinity or simply associated together in a social or commercial way, I have not yet determined; but we learn on the authority of the archieves of New Jersey that Jan Joosten and Jan Hamel, together appeared in the province of West Jersey with other Dutch adventurers, and on 18 October, 1695, bought of Edward Hunloke, of Wingerworth, Burlington county, W. J.—Dep. Governor under Dr. Daniel Coxe—a plantation of 500 acres of land at Lassa or "Lazy" Point, in Burlington county. The record recites that "John Joosten and John Hamel both now or late of Sopus, (Esopus, Ulster county) N. Y., yoemen," were the purchasers. "Lazy" Point is on the Delaware river about 20 miles above Philadelphia. The Point was originally settled by four Dutch families who were there, says Gov. Philip Carteret, in 1666, and it was he who confirmed patents to them in 1678. The site is now the city of Burlington, N. J.

On the same date as that of their purchase from Hunloke, the latter gave them a bond guaranteeing undisturbed possession of the premises.

On the 5th of June, 1696, "John Joosten, late of Burlington township," executed a power of attorney to William Wood, of Chesterfield township, authorizing him to collect debts. Joosten evidently left this part of the country and returned to New York.

Joint ownership of Lassa Point was held by Joosten and Hamel till May 1st, 1699, then Jan Joosten conveys his share, or interest therein, to Jan Hamel. In this record mention is made of the fact that Joosten is "of Marbletown, Ulster county, New York.

In 1700 Jan Joosten reappears in East Jersey as a purchaser of lands in Middlesex county. On September 13th, of that year, Governor Andrew Hamilton and Agnes, his wife, by deed, convey to "Jan Joosten of Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, Yeoman," four separate parcels of unappropriated and unsurveyed land in Piscataway (now South Amboy) township, lying on the south side of Raritan river, aggregating 1835 acres. The location of these properties were in a bight formed by the junction of the south branch with the main stream of the Raritan; they were in a section of the bay-shore country then being colonized by Dutch and Scotch settlers, opposite Staten Island and extending over into Monmouth county.

By the same authority, another fact is presented which has remarkable interest to us in the study of this subject. In the adjoining county of Monmouth, in Middletown township and only a few miles distant from Jan Joosten's holdings in Middlesex, there was living at this time Jan Gysbertsen van Meteren, who, with his family, had removed there from Long Island a few years before and were now prominent land owners. In the record of a mortgage given to Gerardus Beekman on November 19, 1720, by Jan Gysbersten, the wife of the latter is named as Esther.

We will remember that in the record of Joste Janse marriage, which took place at Kingston, 12 December, 1682, he is called "J. M." (young man) of Gelderland, in the Netherlands, and it is stated in the King's county (Long Island) records that Kriyn Janse, son of Jans Gysbertsen, who was married at New Utrecht, 9 September, 1683, came to America in 1663 from Bommell in Gelderland. These two circumstances in connection with the preceding paragraph, bear the weight of suggestiveness of a close relationship existing between these two men, in which there is none more probable than that their fathers, i. e., Jan Joosten and Jan Gybertsen, respectively, were cousins—germain; hailing from the same locality in Holland that has given the world at least two renowned members of that family, Jacob Van Meteren, the printer of the Coverdale Bible, in 1535; and Emmanuel Van Meteren, the friend and adviser of Henry Hudson the navigator, Dutch consul and historian, of London, who died there in 1612.

The last we hear of Jan Joosten van Metre is contained in a brief item referring to the appraisal or his personality, and the filing of the inventory, in the Dutch language, at Burlington, N. J., by John

Van Meter, 13 June, 1706. The naming of the appraisers: Joris (George) Van Ness and Hendrickse Reinersen, who were his neighbors, then living on the Raritan, indicate that this was the locality of the Van Meter homestead; but why the documents were filed at Burlington, the capitol of West Jersey, instead of at Perth-Amboy, the capitol of East Jersey, is not explained. Jans was a wealthy man as riches were reckoned in those days. The valuation of his personal property was given as £235, and included six slaves, also an indentured man, his wife and four children.

It will be observed, in passing, that Jan Joosten Van Metre's name is given the French ending, and to this manner of spelling it the New Jersey families were particularly addicted, while those of Virginia and elsewhere, as steadfastly maintained the "Van Mater" or "Van Meter" form.

In Salem county are found the records earlier referred to, regarding the purchase of large quantities of land at Pilesgrove, by Isaac and John Van Meter and Jacob and Sara du Bois, about 1714. The subsequent disposal of the interests of the two Van Meters and Sara du Bois, to Jacob du Bois has been noticed also. Of these four persons, John Van Meter and Sara du Bois disapppear from the scene entirely and are noted later, as being present at the baptism of Sara, the child of Cornelis and Rebecca (Van Meteren) Elting, at Kingston in 1715. Isaac Van Meter, however, remained in the vicinity of Salem, took up land in Alloway's creek, and in 1717, married Hannah, the daughter of Garritt Wyncoop, of Moreland township, Pa., and whose name appears among the elders of the Abington Presbyterian church in 1728.

When the Presbyterian congregation was formed at Pilesgrove in 1741, under the pastorate of Rev. David Evans, the names of Isaac and Hannah and their children, Henry and Sarah, are found among its constituents. Henry *m.* 3rd mo. 17th, 1741, his cousin Rebecca du Bois of Perkiomen, Pa. I have recently found the record of a marriage of another Henry Van Meter, to Sarah Elwell, both of Salem, 4th September, 1727. This is very likely the brother of Isaac and John, and the one who was born, as previously noted, at Kingston, in 1695 (September 1) six weeks prior to Jan Joosten's appearance at Burlington, N. J.

It has already been related how Isaac and John appeared in Vir-

ginia in 1730, and obtained large grants of land from Governor Gooch, which they afterward disposed of to Jost Heydt. John, in his petition, wishes to provide for eleven persons in his family, which number agrees with the names of his children, as recited in his will, probated in 1745. Isaac does not specify the number in his family but wants 10,000 acres for ten families, including his own. Having accomplished their mission to Virginia in 1730, it is presumed that John returned to New York, collected his family and returned to Virginia on a new enterprise. Kercheval says that Isaac came back to the Valley in 1736 or 1737, and claimed a tomahawk right where Fort Pleasant was afterward built and returned to New Jersey in 1740, and in 1744, brought down his family and settled at Indian Old Fields, in what is now Hardy county West Virginia.

As a prelude to his final removal, Isaac Van Meter offered his plantation in New Jersey for sale, (without success, however). The following advertisement appeared in the Penna. Gazette for February 2d, 1742-3.

To be sold by the subscriber hereof:

A tract of land containing 400 acres of land and marsh, in Salem county, joining on Delaware River, being about seven miles from Salem; as also 400 acres of land scituate in said county, near Alloway's Creek, about 100 acres cleared land, 100 apple trees, very good fruit, good wheat land and good wheat ground, well watered and timbered for fencing. The first mentioned tract exceeding convenient for stock. Treat with the subscriber for terms of sale.

ISAAC VAN METER.

Notice is hereby given by the subscriber hereof that on account of purchase of a certain tract of land, scituate on the South Branch of Potomack, bought from James Ross, the subscribed hereof having given obligation for the sum of twenty-eight pounds, payable in May next: These are to desire that an assignment of said obligation may not be taken by any person, unless they will stand a suit of law for the same, he the said Ross, not being able to make any title for said land.

ISAAC VAN METER.

Salem, January 31, 1742-3.

Isaac had lived only a year in Virginia when his brother John died; and his own enjoyment of the new possessions there lasted till 1757, in which year, we are told, Isaac was killed by the Indians. His will was probated in New Jersey on 14 December, 1757. Hannah, his wife, is named in it, also his children; Henry, Garrett, Jacob, Sarah, wife of John Richman, of New Jersey, Catherine, Helita and Rebecca, wife of Abraham Hite. Among these are divided his lands, personal effects and cash. The sons are named as executors and instructed that the New Jersey lands are to remain under their respective leases until the expiration of the same, when they shall be sold to the highest bidder. Among other holdings in Virginia was that which he bought of James Le Brun, adjoining lands of Abraham Hite and Jonathan Heath * * * "the remainder or lower part extending "to ye beginning of 'ye Trough' being the lower end of the place "where I now dwell and together with a tract of land I purchased "of Michael Heydt, known by the name of Garrett Deeckers Cubbin, "I will and bequeath to my daughter Catherine if she may incline to "dwell thereon, but if she do not I order the same to be sold equally "dividing the money coming by the sale hereof amongst all my "children."

The description here is notable in that "ye Trough" is the place spoken of by George Washington in "My Journey Over the Mountains, 1747-8," which reads in part: "Henry Van Meters is on ye "branch, and was living on ye Trough, Old Fields. Ye Trough is a "couple of ledges of mountains impassable running side by side to-"gether for 8 miles and ye river down between them, you must ride "'round ye back of ye mountain for to get below them." Such is Washington's account of the Van Meter homestead and the place where he sojourned for three days, in April, 1747-8, then went on to Capt. Hite's, in Fredericktown, (Winchester), to spend the next night. Here, too, were entertained Leonhard Schnell and John Brandmueller, two Morman missionaries, who made a tour of the settled parts of Virginia, from October to December in 1749, and have left us a very interesting diary of their experiences.

Joseph Carroll, one of the subscribing witnesses to the will of John Van Meter, is found to have performed the same service for Isaac Van Metre.

The executors of Isaac Van Meter, according to the will of their

father, exposed the New Jersey property for sale, it is described in the issue of a Philadelphia newspaper of the period. Thereto Henry signs himself as junior, an indication of the presence of another Henry in the neighborhood, probably his Uncle Henry.

TO BE SOLD.

By way of public vendue, by the subscribers, on the 27th day of November inst. on or near the premises, three Tracts of Land, the Property of Isaac Vanmeter, late of the South Branch of the Potomack, deceased, situate lying and being in the County of Salem, in the Province of West New Jersey, viz: A Plantation in Pilesgrove Township, in the County aforesaid, containing 575 acres, being the Place where the said Vanmeter formerly lived, with a bearing Orchard, Dwelling house and Barn, 200 Acres of Plough land cleared, about 70 Acres of Meadow, and a great deal more may be made, well watered and timbered, Very Natural to Grass, and an extraordinary good wheat land, Very convenient to Market and Merchant Mills. Also two Plantations situated in Alloway's Creek Neck, in the County aforesaid, one containing 500 acres, more or less, with a Dwelling house, Barn, about 60 acres of Plough land cleared, about 200 acres of Marsh, the Remainder well timbered Upland, being a very fine place for stock. The other is an Island lying in the Marsh, a small Distance from the Delaware River, containing 150 acres, about 60 of which is good Plough land, well timbered, and the Remainder good Marsh. Any person or persons inclinable to view the same may apply to John Richman in Pilesgrove, where they may be more fully informed. Attendance will be given on the Premises, and the conditions made known at the Time aforesaid, by Henry Van Meter, Junior, and Garrett Van Meter, Executors.—*Pa. Gazette,* Nov. 9, 1758.

Garrett was probably named for his grandfather, Garrett Wyncoop, of Moreland, Pa.

Sarah Van Meter, who *m.* John Richman, did not remove to Virginia as has been sometimes stated, but remained in New Jersey. Their property adjoined Henry Van Meter, Sr., in Pilesgrove township. On Alloway's Creek they carried on milling, and became very prosperous. Their sons, Isaac and Abraham, continued the business and established a great reputation for the Richman product.

There is a significant fact expressed in the will of John Van Meter, dated 13 August, 1745, in which he states that his son *Abraham* is *the son* of his wife *Margerat*. He did not make that distinction in reference to his other children, who were probably the issue of his earlier wife, Sara du Bois.

S. GORDON SMYTHE.

West Conshohocken, Pa., March 1st, 1904.

MAJOR WILLIAM HAYMOND, OF HARRISON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

John Haymond emigrated from England to the colony of Maryland prior to the year 1734, as lands were patented to him in that year. It is a family tradition that he came to America for the purpose of building a fine house for a Maryland planter and that he was selected for that purpose on account of his being an expert house joiner. After he completed his contract he was pleased with the country and concluded to remain permanently.

He located on a large tract of land called "Constant Friendship," in what was then Prince George county, subsequently Frederick, and now in Montgomery, near the present town of Rockville.

It is not known whether he married in England or after he came to Maryland. His wife's name was Margaret.

At the date of his will he had six living children as he names that number in his testament. There names were Nicholas, Colder, William, Hannah, Ann and Mary.

The names of the three sons are given in the order of their ages, the ages of the daughters are not known.

John Haymond must have been a man of industrious habits and good business judgment as is shown by his landed estates and by his owning a large number of slaves.

He was probably engaged in raising tobacco, as that product was the principal article of export from the Colonies to England, and it was only fourteen miles from his plantation to Georgetown, which at that time was a large shipping port, sea-going vessels loading there direct for foreign ports.

He died between the 27th September, the date of his will and the

20th October, 1750, the day it was admitted to probate in Frederick county.

William Haymond, son of John, was born on the 4th day of January, O. S., 1740, and passed his early life on his father's plantation, known as Constant Friendship, now in Montgomery county, Maryland.

He probably attended school a good deal as he wrote an excellent hand and had a good knowledge of mathematics, and was studiously disposed all his life.

When he was fifteen years of age, there were exciting and stirring times in the Colony. The war between England and the French and Indians was on, and an expedition was organized to capture Fort Du Quesne (now Pittsburg) from the French.

Two royal regiments of infantry with a contingent of colonial troops under Major General Edward Braddock were mobilized at Alexandria, and the line of march lead near his home, he joined the army probably in the quartermaster's department, and was present at the most disastrous defeat ever met with by British troops, on the Monongahela river, July 9, 1755.

In the year 1758 another military expedition was organized under General ——— Forbes and marched against the same position. In this army was a Virginia regiment commanded by Colonel George Washington and in its ranks marched William, this time carrying a musket.

Upon the approach of the British troops to the fort the French commander set fire to the barrackks, blew up the magazine, embarked his force in boats and retreated down the Ohio river. On the 25th November Washington with the advanced guard marched in and planted the banner of England on the yet smoking ruins.

A portion of the Virginia troops being detailed to garrison the conquored territory, William remained with it, and served at Fort Pitt and various posts along the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, and as far north as Presque Isles, now Erie, on the lake of that name.

When the regiment was withdrawn from the West it was by an act of the General Assembly passed in November, 1761, retained in the service until the following May and marched up the Shenandoah Valley and on to the Holsteen river to suppress an uprising among the

Cherokee Indians, but peace having been made with them, they were ordered to return to Fort Lewis, in Augusta county, and there disbanded.

The discharge received by William is as follows:

"By Colonel Adam Stephen, Commander of the Virginia Regiment.

"These are to certify that William Haymond, Sergeant in Colonel Byrd's Company, is hereby Discharged According to an Act of Assembly made for that Purpose. He has duly served three years and Behaved as a good Soldier and Faithful subject.

"Given under my hand at Fort Lewis this 24 day of February, 1762.

"ADAM STEPHEN,
"Coln. V. R."

The subject of this sketch after returning from the wars, was married on April 19th, 1763, to Cassandra Clelland, who was of a Scotch-Irish family, and settled down to the peaceful life of a planter.

In May, 1773 he sold his plantation to James Sutter, for the sum of two hundred and twelve pounds and ten shillings, "current money of the province," and moved with his family, consisting of his wife, four children and eight negroes to the District of West Augusta, Virginia, and located on the Monongahela river, near where Morgantown now stands.

The country at this time was a dreary wilderness, but thinly settled, and the inhabitants for twenty years were destined to endure not only the privations incident to a frontier life, but the horrors of a savage warfare.

The new settler and his family had a hard and trying experience for several years, living in uncomfortable log cabins, frequently called up at night by an alarm of the approach of savages and hurried to the nearest fort for safety. He engaged in farming to some extent and at one time raised a crop of corn where Morgantown now stands.

The Negroes took some disease and died one by one. It is said they were poisoned, but it is more than likely that the privations and terrors of the wilderness, with its savage beasts and still more savage men, were too much for them, and they longed for the tobacco fields of Maryland, lost heart and easily succumbed to any disease of a serious nature.

Upon the formation of Monongalia county in 1776 he served in various important positions such as sheriff, justice of the peace, deputy surveyor and coroner.

At the commencement of the Revolution he at once warmly advocated the cause of the colonies and was appointed a captain of militia by Governor Patrick Henry, his commission being dated in 1776.

For some time in 1777 he was in command of Prickett's Fort with a detachment at Scott's Mills and was frequently in active service against the hostile Indians who frequently raided the Monongahela Valley. In 1781 he was commissioned major of militia by Governor Benjamin Harrison and performed the duties of a militia officer during the whole of the Revolutionary War. He was making preparations to go east and participate in the war, thus, when news of peace celebrate the occasion, and a new life was instilled into the people.

Under the act of the Assembly passed in May, 1777 he was one of the officials appointed to administer the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia, to all male inhabitants over the age of sixteen years, and requiring them to renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain.

Major Haymond was one of the Board of Commissioners appointed for the purpose of adjusting claims and settling the titles of the settlers to unpatented lands in the counties of Mongalia, Yohogania and Ohio.

Upon the formation of Harrison county in 1784, he was appointed the principal surveyor of the new county. He was required to travel on horseback across the mountains to Williamsburg in order to be examined by the professors of William and Mary's College as to his qualifications for the position. He passed a successful examination, which was conducted by G. Wythe, J. McClung and Charles Bellini and was duly commissioned surveyor by the Governor of Virginia.

Before departing on this long journey he bought a bear skin coat in Morgantown, in order to make a respectable appearance in the east, and according to a letter written by one of his sons, in which he says: was received, a great rejoicing meeting was held at Morgantown to "I remember hearing my father say he was ashamed to wear said coat for fear people would say he was proud."

This appointment required another change of residence to Clarksburg about forty miles west of Morgantown. So in the fall of that year he moved to that place, purchased a few acres of land near town, built an office and entered upon the discharge of his duties.

It took five days to make this trip as all the household goods were

carried on pack horses, there being neither roads or wagons in the country—it can be made now in two hours.

Major Haymond was a member of the commission to build two court houses in Harrison county, one in 1787, the other in 1812, and as a surveyor, assisted in locating a State road from the Allegheny Mountains to the Ohio river at the mouth of the Little Kanawha, and was always prominent in public affairs.

In 1791 he purchased a tract of 194 1-2 acres of land on Elk creek, six miles from Clarksburg and moved on it in the fall of that year.

The house in which he lived is still standing and used as a residence. The farm is now (1904) owned by Sidney Haymond, a grandson of William, and has descended from father to son by will, no deed having been made for it since its purchase in 1791.

At this time Harrison county included in its boundaries a vast territory reaching from the Maryland line to the Ohio river and the duties of the office were of a most important character, affecting the titles to the homes of the settlers who came pouring in rapidly at the close of the Revolutionary War.

The removal of the office into the county, six miles from any tavern or house of entertainment was not a financial success, as the Major always extended the hospitality of his house to all who came on business, and absolutely refused to receive any remuneration therefor, it can readily be seen that the change was not a wise one upon his part.

To show how he was esteemed by such a public man as Albert Gallatin, I quote the following letter:

New York, 26th Dec., 1845.

"Sir:—

'Yours of the 19th inst. received. I met your frandfather four times in the years 1784-1786, once at my house in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, three times at Clarksburg, every time on business. All I can say of him is, that he was very intelligent, understood thoroughly every branch of his business, and was an excellent officer. He was, moreover, disinterested and a man of the strictest probity and integrity.

"No one in that part of the county enjoyed a higher consideration, and was more universally respected. But owing to my short personal

intercourse with him and to the distance of our places of residence, I know absolutely nothing of his place of birth, services or history.

"Your obdt. servant,

"ALBERT GALLATIN."

Mr. Luther Haymond, Clarksburg, Va.

The following is an account of a meteor that passed over the northwest portion of Virginia about the year 1800, and by its brilliant light accompanied by tremendous explosions, created consternation and alarm among the inhabitants. Major Haymond at the time was encamped in the woods somewhere west of Clarksburg.

"Agreeable to my own observations and taking into view the observations of several others, who saw the light rise up previous to its spreading, the origin of the phenomenon must have been between the west and north west from me, at the distance of about five or six and twenty miles, at or near the Buckeye bottom.

"The first report was rumbling and by information was heard upwards of two hundred miles. The subsequent reports were distinct, not involved one with another, and regularly timed to about two-thirds of a second, much louder than cannon or other reports that I ever heard. They past from west to east about three miles and three-quarters above the earth, at the rate of about thirty-eight miles in a minute.

"Their distance from me when nearest, was about six miles and two-thirds. The distance from me to the last I heard, was about twenty-miles and one-third.

"I am, Dr., Sir yr obt. servant,

WM. HAYMOND.

"Mr. Robert Newman, Centerville."

Major Haymond prepared a pamphlet containing 102 pages in manuscript setting forth explanations of geometrical problems, which shows deep study and an accurate knowledge of the science of mathematics.

The little book is not dated and is said to have been prepared for the celebrated lawyer, Phillip Doddridge. The following preface on the title page in the author's handwriting explains its object.

"SIR:—you request from me an explanation of the principles of circles, squares, globes, cubes, and triangles in all cases wherein I have a knowledge of such principles, which have not been explained in any book also suitable proportions.

"It is impossible for me to know what principles have been explained in books, but I will make explanations which I have not discovered in any books, and state proportions suitable thereto, but in some cases I shall necessarily employ propositions and proportions stated in books, and as I have never discovered an explanation of the principles on which the rules for obtaining the area of circles is founded, I will commence with that explanation."

Major Haymond held the position of principal surveyor of Harrison county for the long period of thirty-seven years, and died at his home on November 12th, 1821, and was buried in the Haymond graveyard in sight of his former residence.

John G. Jackson, Judge of the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Virginia, wrote the following obituary, which was published in the National Intelligencer of December 13, 1821.

DIED

At his residence near Clarksburg, Harrison county, Virginia, on the 12th November, 1821, Major William Haymond, who was born on the 4th January, O. S., 1740.

This excellent man was the surveyor of his county, and a Justice of the Peace therein, from its formation until his decease, and such was the purity of his life, notwithstanding the tendency of his official duties to excite the ill will of the disappointed speculator and suitor that he lived and died without an enemy; and his virtues became so proverbial that when excellence was ascribed to a great and good man it was said of him, "He was almost as perfect as Major Haymond."

Major Haymond was a sergeant in one of the companies commanded by Colonel George Washington before the Revolutionary War, and was honored on many occasions with the confidence of that great man. His mind was well stored with interesting anecdotes of that interesting period, which he communicated to his friends with his characteristic simplicity, and so rigid was his veracity, that no inducement could prompt him to magnify the incident, by the vivid coloring so usual in the narrative of events long past by.

The writer of this humble tribute to his worth, for twenty years,

found at the elections where he was often a candidate for the popular suffrage, in this venerable man a constant opponent. But his opposition had nothing in it of the characteristics of party strife. It was founded on the convictions of his judgment, and he never strove to unite a single voter with him, much less did he presume to censure those who entertained different opinions upon political subjects. On the contrary, he declined expressing his intentions how to vote, lest it might tend to influence others.

In that period of great excitement he frequently visited the writer and after spending the night at his house attended the election and voted for his competitor.

Yet his society was sought for and cherished because he was personally a sincere friend, and in the exercise of his high privileges as an American citizen at the polls he acted with the same spirit that governed him on the bench of justice without favor and without malice.

How enviable would our condition be if the example of our departed friend was universally imitated. Then, instead of the wide spread of mischiefs of political convulsion which we constantly witness at the period of elections, and the ultimate effects of which every true patriot contemplates with pain and sorrow, we should realize all the good that belongs to the right of self government, without alloy.

It was not in the enumerated walks of life alone that Major Haymond shone conspicuous. He was frugal and temperate and in a state of mere mediocrity of fortune was happy and contented.

He died in the presence of his wife and eight of his children. He had 19 children of whom 11 survived him; 81 grand children, of whom 62 were living; 38 great grandchildren, of whom 31 were living; 9 sons-in-law, of whom 6 were living, and 4 daughters-in-law, all living.

J."

MajorHaymond was of medium height, strongly built, ordinarily possessed of a good temper, but when aroused, as he sometimes was, made things pretty lively in his vicinity. He was a man of great natural ability, a skilled mechanic, a mathematician of rare ability, a thoroughly competent surveyor and was widely respected for his sterling integrity. He was modest and unassuming, he was not ambitious to advance his interest either in public affairs or in the accu-

mulation of wealth. In the conduct of his office from his knowledge of the country, he had the opportunity to acquire a large landed estate, but did not avail himself of it and was content with his lot.

Major Haymond was a man of few words and not disposed to talk of his services as a soldier, and his children seemed not to have asked him many questions about his life and adventures, and so, little is known of his experiences in the exciting period of the French war.

One anecdote he told on himself is, that on the march to Fort Du Quesne, having found a piece of old iron, weighing several pounds, he slipped it into the knapsack of a comrade. He heard nothing more of it, until the day his company reached the fort, when on unslinging his knapsack, he found the same iron in it. It had been passed from one soldier to another until it got back to where it started from.

A Mr. Davidson, who lived about three miles east of Clarksburg, had occasion to travel over the road from Marietta, Ohio, to his home near Clarksburg, Va., and he evidently concluded that it was like "Jordan, a hard road to travel," and in speaking of his trip, stated that there was a hill on said road that it would require a thousand horses to pull an empty wagon to the top of it. Major Haymond heard of the extravagant estimate of horse power made by Mr. Davidson, denied the proposition and said it was not correct, etc. Some one told Mr. Davidson that the Major had said that he was a liar, without further explanation, and Mr. D. became worried and greatly troubled over the charge thus made by the Major and it continued to worry him until he had to go and ask the Major why he had made such a charge. When the Major explained that he had denied his one thousand horse story and had stated that five hundred horses would do it easy. When Mr. Davidson discovered that it was only a five hundred horse power lie he was greatly relieved, and they enjoyed the joke.

Major Haymond's wife died at Clarksburg, December 23, 1788, and he contracted a second marriage with Mary Powers, widow, nee Pettyjohn, December 29, 1799.

His son John, settled in Braxton county, William in Marion, Daniel in Ritchie, Thomas and Cyrus in Harrison. Several of his daughters married and moved west and his descendants are scattered over the country from the Monongahela Valley to the Pacific Ocean.

It can be said of him that he was a faithful soldier for his king,

an ardent patriot during the Revolution, an honest public official, a good citizen and in the private walks of life and the esteem of the community in which he lived he was without reproach.

Thomas, son of Wiliam Haymond, was the father of Luther Haymond, of Clarksburg.

HENRY HAYMOND.

GUERRILLA WARFARE.

THE AMBUSH ON GREENBRIER RIVER IN WHICH SEVEN TROOPERS WERE KILLED.

As the rigors of winter have kept me much indoors I have not been able to use my cane presented me as a Christmas gift by a member of the Marlinton bar, and must draw on reminiscences. The cane referred to has a history to the effect that it grew on one of the Richmond battlefields, in soil once red with fraternal blood and was fashioned by an inmate of the Old Soldiers' Home.

My thoughts reverte to a Sabbath morning, April 13th, 1862. To the people then dwelling in the beautiful Highland Valley, wherein the town of McDowell is located that was a morning of painful suspense, for General Milroy's army was momentarily expected from Monterey. The citizens, who felt obliged to leave home, were busily preparing to be off at a moments warning.

About sunset the evening before I saddled up Harry Lightfoot and packed up my effects for an indefinite absence and took my departure just before the Confederate troops passed through on their way to new quarters on Shenandoah Mountain. About two miles from McDowell I stopped for the night at the home of Ewing Devier, from whom I learned the particulars that make up much of this article.

Mr. Devier was one of a squad of guerrilla scouts who had operated about Cheat Mountain the previous summer and was one of the party that ambushed Union scouts at the bridge over the west prong of Greenbrier River on the Parkersburg road, near where the town of Durbin now stands. It seems, from the way Mr. Devier told his story that when the Confederates retired from the Northwest after the Rich Mountain disaster several of the citizens organized a band with a

view to cutting off the Federal scouts and check their pursuit after the panic stricken Confederates whose precipitate retreat across Cheat Mountain is so vividly remembered by our older people in upper Pocahontas.

These patriots upon hearing the doleful news, requested their wives and daughters to fix up something good to eat, enough for several days, and to do it quick for they were determined that General McClelland should not cross Cheat Mountain without a brush, and if he did not look sharp that mountain would be his grave, and he would be cheated out of his notion of going to Richmond by the McDowell route anyhow.

The citizens referred to naturally preferred their own tried and trusty rifles with which in former days, they had brought down many a bounding deer, and raving bear, in those very forests now swarming with the pursuing Federal troops. Nine or ten met at the home of a Mr. Gum on Back Allegheny and agreed on a plan of operation. After several hours spent in clambering over rocks and crawling through dense thickets of brush, briers and laurel, they succeeded in reaching West Prong Bridge, where they had planned to wait for the enemy. This plan was modified after hearing from a citizen of the vicinity, who was near the road the day before reported that about forty of the Federal cavalry scouted nearly a mile to the east and returned. Thereupon it was thought advisable to reserve their fire, permit the scouts to pass, find out how many there were "to let them have it in the back." With a view to this they chose their positions. In a short while eight finely mounted and well equipped men appeared moving cautiously down the mountain, they were supposed to be the advance guard of a squadron of cavalry. Contrary to expectation, these horsemen did not come upon the bridge, but suddenly wheeled to one side and rode into the stream, to let their horses drink and cross below the bridge. It is supposed this move was taken to avoid the rumbling noise that would be made by their horses on the bridge and in that way fail to attract attention and possibly they might surround a house not far beyond and take some "secesh prisoners" supposed to be there as pickets. By this unloked for movement the men in ambush found they would be rode over and discovered as soon as the stream would be thus forded. It seemed to them now the only chance for their escape lay in firing at

once upon the supposed advance squad and hide themselves bfore the others could come up.

The horses were quietly drinking, their riders were conversing in subdued tones while our scouts selected each his man One of the troopers drew the reins and started over, this was the signal for opening fire. The thrilling report of the first rifle was heard the others followed in rapid succession and all with fatal effect. Six fell into the water, and when the smoke cleared away, they were seen struggling in dying agonies. The seventh was dismounted but was holding himself up by his horses mane. The other dashed across the river, passed the scouts without being noticed, but when discovered was about a hundred yards off, looking on as if he was endeavoring to find out what was going on anyhow, our scouts supposing him to be one of a party that had probably passed before they reached the bridge, immediately took to the woods, leaving all behind.

So soon as they had thus disappeared the surviving trooper dashed back, rushed the bridge and fled up the mountain at the topmost speed. The citizen scouts now thinking that prudence is the better part of valor, continued their retreat by the way along which they had come.

They disbanded by mutual consent and returned to their respective homes. In connection with this affair, Mr. Devier told of this touching incident, which still haunts my memory and awakens my sympathetic feelings. Two of the party were young and handsome men and were very near each other, when fired upon. One was shot first and as he fell forward upon his horse's neck and was trying to hold on, his comrade turned, caught him by the arm and was in the act of leading him away, when a fatal bullet pierced him between the shoulders. Both fell together, their blood flowing in a mingled stream as they struggled together in dying throes and expired almost literally in each others arms. Their fate would prompt copious tears were it not for the thought that they were slain by men who had sweet homes to defend, and lovely families to protect. By some means or other Mr. Devier's name became known to the Federals and he was advised to elude arrest by keeping with or near the Confederate army. About 8 o'clock that April, Sabbath morning, while the pheasants were busily drumming in the distant woods from us, we imagined that we heard the drums of the expected army under the Milroy. In less time than

it takes to tell it my patriotic friend, and his oldest son, a Confederate volunteer, were on their way to the camp on Shenandoah Mountain, leaving the much attached family outside the Confederate lines and the parting scene was deeply affecting.

One of the family, a youth of sixteen years was down with fever, and I staid by him to give the medicine while the hurried parting scene was passing.

For a time the mother and daughters retired to weep, with brokenness of heart and gloomy apprehension of impending trouble so sadly had they been impressed by the horrible rumors that were in circulation.

Upon becoming composed, they returned to the room, and one of the sisters relieved me of my charge. The mother handed me the Bible and had me examine the eleventh chapter of Daniel telling me that different persons had referred to it as a portion of Scripture prophecy, having its fulfillment "in these our times." It was not long after reading the chapter and some conversation about its contents, I was overcome with a drowsiness so intense that I fell into a profound slumber on my chair that continued for hours and from which I awoke much refreshed and invigorated. In my sleep I had dreamed of war, and about what I had been reading, and upon awakening my thoughts turned to what was at the time an all absorbing subject. A sweet impression fastened itself upon my mind that there would soon be peace, and I felt very much inclined to converse cheerfully with my sorrowing friends around me.

Our pleasant interview late that Sabbath afternoon was disturbed however by seeing Mrs. Henrietta Sitlington, a well known lady of the McDowell vicinity riding up to the stile in a great hurry and she called for some one to come out, in a very exciting manner. Mrs. Devier hastened to her and soon I was called for, but before I could reach the stile she had dismounted and beckoned me to withdraw to ourselves. She told me in very suppressed tones of voice that the Federals had just reached McDowell in full force. Three or four of the cavalry rode up to a house near the bridge and asked for something to eat, be given them to use while on their horses.

The proprietor had kindly invited them to dismount and come in, where a good dinner should be prepared for them. The troopers declined for the reason that they were in a great hurry to be after the rebels, and they were now on their way to capture Staunton.

The Confederates had left for their camp on Shaws Fork about thirty minutes previously to the arrival of the Union army, to report no enemy advancing nor anywhere in sight. There was every reason to believe what she reported was true, and I saw at a glance that if the Unionists were advancing and should ambuscade the Bull Pasture mountain to cut off the scouts that might be sent out, the Confederates would be in their power and the capture or stampede of the squadron of cavalry would surely follow. It seemed easy for me to see also that should this occur that it would greatly embarrass the operations of the infantry in the east base of the Shenandoah Mountain and might possibly lead to very serious consequences. In less than five minutes I had my horse and luggage ready to cross the mountain by a near cut and report what I heard to General Johnson. To my great chagrin I found Harry Lightfoot so lame he could scarcely put one of his forefeet to the ground.

Nevertheless I had made up my mind to try it on a three-legged horse. Just as I was in the act of mounting and making a start anyhow, a six year old servant boy belonging to ex-Governor Joseph Johnson, who had spent the winter in a log tenement near Mr. Devier's, as a refugee, passed by on a strong, good looking horse. When he saw I was making poor speed on my three footed horse, he readily consented to my riding his horse since I was to pass right by the place where his "old master," Gov. Joseph Johnson, was refugeeing. I had him ride behind me, and left Harry Lightfoot to run his chances. My aim was to strike a bypath and be at the cavalry camp before the Federals could possibly reach there and give the information I had just received as to their movements.

While riding along the little chocolate complexioned boy was quite talkative. What he said was to the effect that he had heard the Yankees being at McDowell, and he was afraid they might take his old master away with them, if they ever should find out where he was; old master had been running away from them most a year, and lived all winter in a log cabin in the woods, near a road where nobody hardly ever went over. "How old are you, my boy?" "I shall be six years old next July." "How do you like to live up in these mountains?" "O, very well. I like to live anywhere old master and mammy does." "What did you and your mammy leave Clarksburg for?" "Why to git away from the Yankees, and me and mammy are going to try to git

away from 'em till they git us penned up and then I reckon they'll have to get us when we can't help ourselves." "So you think that the Yankees will try to take our men on Shaw's Fork to night?" "I don't know, sah, the Yankees is such devils that there is no telling what they'll do. Old marster and mammy thought they would never come to McDowell but they have come and I do believe they are going to git us penned up. If they go to Shaw's Ridge as you say, and we stay here, they will have us certain." By this time I reached the log hut occupied by the venerable ex-Governor of Virginia.

He was standing just outside the rude door, anxiously awaiting the return of the boy. The scene is indelibly impressed upon my imagination and was one worthy of the most artistic pencil, shortly after the war closed a correspondent of the Religious Herald visited him at his home at Bridgeport, Harrison county, West Virginia, and wrote what I will insert just here. The correspondent writes in this strain: "In all my travels in both hemispheres, I have seldom met a person so easy in all his manners as Governor Johnson. He served fourteen sessions in Congress, was elected Governor of Virginia, the first one by the people, besides being five times elected to the Legislature and once to a constitutional convention. He is emphatically the last of a past generation. He was in Congress with Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Hayne, Silas Wright, Martin, Van Buren, Thomas H. Benton and that class of men who are now all gone. It was pleasing to hear him delineate the characters of each of these great men, who performed so important a part in their day.

"Born in 1785, Gov. Johnson is older than the Constitution of the United States, has lived to see twenty-four states added to the glorious thirteen and the population increase from four to forty millions. He remembers when the country mourned the death of Washington and has been personally acquainted with the presidents from Jefferson to Buchannon. In all his long and eventful life there has never rested a stain upon his public and private character."

Such was the illustrious man I saw under these strangely weird circumstances that Sabbath evening in April, 1862, in his 78th year. What was quoted from the Religious Herald was written about him in his 89th year.

With all possible respect I met him and hurriedly endeavored to whisper to him my business and an explanation of my conduct in

using his horse as I was. I found him so hard of hearing, however, that I had to speak quite loud and could have been overheard by others a considerable distance.

Needing his horse to make his own escape upon he could not lend me longer than time enough to crop the Cow Pasture river near the Forks. The colored boy went along as he had been riding behind me to bring the Governor's horse back. Soon after starting the boy on his return I was so fortunate as to meet a nice young secession lady, Miss Cordelia Morton, whose brother died at the battle of McDowell a few weeks afterwards and she lent me her beautiful horse. Thus with but little delay, I hastened on at good speed through mud, swelling waters and rain. Upon reaching the cavalry encampment just at dusk, I found all in comfortable unconsciousness of the approaching Federals being any nearer than Monterey. The troopers were busily engaged in preparing supper and grooming their horses, while a group of mischievous fellows passed, pretended to be guards and ordered me to halt, enjoyed themselves at my expense and detained me for a moment. I soon found out that I was sold and pressed on to the captain's quarters. I communicated to him as privately as I could, the information I had brought, so as not to cause a panic in camp. A courier was sent immediately to Gen. Edward Johnston, east of the mountain.

I had not intended to go further but some of the officers advised me to go in person before the General. After feeding and resting my jaded horse and having eaten a very nice camp supper in the Captain's tent, to whom I first communicated my message, I set out in a leisurely manner across the mountain. It was now becoming quite dark and I was annoyed with the fear that the clatter of my horse's feet might prevent me from hearing the sentinel's challenge, but a bright fire near the post rendered my fears unfounded. Upon reaching the outposts of the encampment on the mountain top I found troops in motion called out to reinforce the pickets. The General had received the dispatch and was promptly taking precautionary measures. The scene that opened up was deeply impressive, hundreds of camp fires were blazing brightly on the mountain slopes, revealing the white tents and the forms of soldiers passing and repassing. Above the hum of words and the crackling of the flames were heard the strains of sacred song rising from a tent far below me near the

center of the first infantry encampment. The chorus was all that I could make out and my emotions were thrilled as I caught these words from time to time, borne upwards that Sabbath evening in earnest manly voices:

"Remember me, remember me,
O, Lord, remember me."

Not far from the foot of the mountain I met the Rev. John Miller, who had charge of the artillery and was on his way to his battery at the summit of the mountain.

In some respects this artillery officer is one of the most interesting and unique characters I ever met. Were his biography written out just as he lived, thought, wrote and talked, it would make a story more romantic than conventional romance could possibly make it.

The Captain offered to return with me to the General's quarters about a fourth of a mile farther on, where he knew General Johnston would be glad to have me come. I was more than glad to accept the Captain's proposal. We soon came to Mason's shanties, built by Stonewall's famous engineer and found the General in a comfortable log cabin with his aid examining a map. He had about completed his arrangements but received me very politely in his way of doing things. I could perceive, however, from the way he worked his ears and the difficulty he had in suppressing profane expletives that he believed the whole affair was much ado about a very little, if anything, in reality. He had me repeat what I had come to tell him which I did quickly and quietly as I could. There was nothing but what he already learned from the dispatch sent him from the cavalry camp. So it turned out that before I saw him, everything was so arranged as to prevent surprise and yet most of the troops were permitted to remain in shelter. This showed that the General had a heart to feel for the comfort of his men. He loved his boys dearly, though at times he would outflander Flanders swearing at them.

Capt. Miller made my return very interesting and pleasant until we parted at his battery on the summit. Upon separating Capt. Miller observed "here is where I turn off and must leave you, as you insist upon going on, good night to you, and a safe journey back." It was now about ten o'clock, profound stillness prevailed over the different encampments, the fires did not blaze so brightly as two hours before. By pressing on in the silent darkness of the western slopes

of the mountain, I soon came to the last outpost. I was challenged but my horse being hard on the bit and going towards home, too, would not stop when I tried to check him. The sentinel again challenged me, raised and cocked his musket, when by an extraordinary effort, I checked the horse before the triggers were pulled, as they would have been in another instant.

Having read my permit, the sentinel allowed me to pass out. I was now very weary and concluded to call for the night at a nice, but humble home not far below the Parkersburg road, where it enters the Shaws Fork Valley.

After I had called a few times at my loudest, the man of the house. Mr. Jonas Chew, whose only son at the time was a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, Ohio, came to an upper window and gave me leave to come in for the night. After I had groomed my tired horse, I returned to the house, where I found a very nice fire in full blaze which Mr. Chew had kindled while I was attending to the horse. About midnight I fell sweetly asleep, somehow feeling very secure in the care of my Heavenly Father, who cares for the sparrows though I may not be of the value of many sparrows.

While on that humble couch, so weary as I was at that midnight hour rarely have I ever appreciated more intensely the beauty and reality of what Night Thinkers say about sleep.

> Tired Nature's sweet restorer, balmy sleep.
> He like the world, his ready visit pays,
> Where fortune smiles, the wretched he forsakes,
> Swift on his downy pionions flies from woe,
> And lights on lids unsullied with a tear.

W. T. PRICE.

Marlinton, W. Va., February 15, 1904.

FINCASTLE.

THE EDITOR: The following statement will explain itself. I trust it may be of some interest to some of your readers.

Truly yours,

R. E. FAST.

Passadena, Cal.

On page 180 of No. 2, Vol. IV, I note the following:

"Some time ago we inquired if any one could tell where the town of Monroe, Va., was located, there being no such place now known, and we learn from the article of Mrs. E. G. Molony that Monroe was the name of Fincastle, and that Wheeling was known as Fincastle."

I do not know where the town of Monroe referred to was located, but it seems to me erroneous to confuse it in any way with Wheeling. Wheeling, it is true, was first known as Fort Fincastle, and the name was changed to Fort Henry. There was also a Fincastle county in Virginia, which ceased to exist under that name about the time the name of the fort at Wheeling was changed from Fincastle to Henry. How did this happen? Possibly Monroe was in Fincastle county (if the name of the town is intimately related to the name Fincastle); but I know of no reason why the name of the town should have been changed. In the early days of the Revolution the Virginians erased from the map by legislative enactment, wherever it was necessary, the very name of Fincastle. The story as I have heard it I will relate, pointing out my sources of information.

I have the pleasure of the personal acquaintance of two very charming ladies, great grant daughters of Lord Dunmore, the last of the royal governors of Virginia. From historical sources common to all, as well as from conversations with three descendants of Lord Dunmore, I learn that the title, Viscount Fincastle, belongs to the eldest son of the Earl of Dunmore. So it is clear that John Murray, known to us as Lord Dunmore, was, at the date of his appointment as royal governor of Virginia, or at some time prior thereto, Viscount Fincastle. Hence the name Fincastle given to the county, when formed, and the name Fincastle given to the fort at Wheeling.

After the battle at Point Pleasant Dunmore was accused by the Virginians of treachery to their interests, and seeking to cripple the colony on the eve of the Revolution. Such was the hatred of the Virginians for Dunmore and all his names and titles, that, when Patrick Henry became governor of Virginia, the name of Fort Fincastle (Wheeling) was changed to Fort Henry. Fincastle county was formed in 1772, two years before the battle of Point Pleasant. In 1776 it ceased to exist by legislative enactment, and out of the territory composing Fincastle county were created the counties of Ken-

tucky, Washington and Montgomery. Fincastle county originally included all of southwestern Virginia, south and west of the New river. (See *Hening's Statutes*, and *Fast and Maxwell's History and Government of West Virginia*, page 257.)

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

This is the title assumed by a magazine published in Washington, D. C., by the Southern History Association, which organized for the purpose of studying the history of the Southern States and in carrying out this aim the said magazine is issued bi-monthly, at the price of one dollar per copy.

The name of this magazine strikes one as peculiar and causes one to examine it with curiosity.

The peculiarity is in the editorial department, which is principally reviews of books and periodicals and criticisms on other historical magazines.

Perhaps the review of one book will give an insight into the character of the "Publications." It is stated that the purpose of the book is to prove that Abraham Lincoln was the son of Nancy Hanks by Abraham Endloe of North Carolina, etc. Why this book should be advertised by the "Publications;", why reviewed by the editor and attention called to such a work, one would harlly imagine. No good purpose could be served thereby and the only thing that could be accomplished would be to injure the feelings of a large number of people. It seems to be lending the aid of the "Publications" to advertise a scurrilous work. Had the work been one against some Southern public man, it would have been condemned in unmeasured terms and justly so. We regret to see a Southern journal attempting to degrade the family of Abraham Lincoln, and the least that can be said of this review is that it is in devilish bad taste.

We also find objections to his treatment of other historical books and periodicals. He treats some with marked respect, others with indifference and the others he takes up each article and criticizes it or

rather to treat them in a hypercritical and fault finding manner, and of which he can say nothing commendatory whatever.

..He finds fault if the author does not give foot notes of his authorities, and if he gives his authorities, then he says it is from "Stock Sources," by which the reader is to understand that any one could read all about the subject treated in any old book, and if these objections are not applicable, he condemns the work with the remark that the same is "not scientific." But when he gets to some of the far south periodicals they are praised for all they are worth. The "Publications" probably has the right to approve or condemn all it may wish and in the way it may please to criticize others, but it would hardly seem the purpose of the association to publish such.

Critics have ever received their condemnation by many able and competent writers. One has written thus:

"He whom nature made weak and idleness kept ignorant may yet "support his vanity by the name of critic and exercise such judgment "as he has upon the works of others."

And another writer says:

"As soon
"Seek roses in December, ice in June,
"Hope constancy in wind, or corn in chaff,
"Believe a woman or an epitaph,
"Or any other thing that's false, before
"You trust in critics."

We can imagine an article to be well written and very interesting whether there were foot notes giving authority therefor or not. The want of these do not destroy the value and interest of the subject treated.

So, too, there are many subjects not generally known which can be treated and a great deal of valuable information given, which are not to be condemned because the "Publications" may have read of them before. And whether an article is scientific or not doesn't prevent it from being ably prepared and well treated, and the author may not have desired to make it what is called scientific. So far as we know, they may be scientific, as we do not pretend to know what is or would be a scientific genealogy.

But we do know that the "Publications" that we have seen do not meet our unbounded admiration—either in its advertisement of a

slanderous book against Mr. Lincoln or its criticisms of periodicals that are not so far south as he prefers.

W. S. LAIDLEY, *Editor.*

ST. MEMIN'S PORTRAITS.

Dr. William J. Campbell, of 1218 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, is preparing a work on St. Memin's Portrait which will consist of eight volumes with engravings, &c.

If any one of our readers who have information of any kind, biographical or genealogical, of any person whose portrait St. Memin made, or any information of any portrait, or of original crayon drawings or copper plates from which small engravings were made, will confer a great favor on the author by communicating with him.

The owners of such portraits would like to have their ancestors fully and correctly reported in this work, and the author desires to make the history as complete as possible.

COL. WILLIAM CRAWFORD.

We have made several promises of the publication of a sketch of Col. Crawford, and expected to do so certainly this month. We are again disappointed, and shall make no further assurances on this subject, but will be glad to publish it when it comes.

YORKTOWN MONUMENT.

We have received from General Wm. P. Craighill the following documents pertaining to the erection of this monument by Congress, commemorative of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in October, 1781, which ended the Revolutionary struggle by the American Colonies for their independence.

A photograph of the monument.

The report of the commission appointed by Congress.

The annual reports for 1882, 1883, and 1884, upon the building of the monument, made by Col. Craighill, U. S. A.

The proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Masons, held at Yorktown, Va., October, 1881.

Copies of letters received by Col. Craighill, who had in charge the

execution of the contract for the erection of the monument, as well as the preparation for the Centennial Celebration held at the laying of the corner stone, which letters are highly commendatory.

The thanks of the Historical Society are tendered hereby.

HAND BOOK OF WEST VIRGINIA.

THE FARMS, ORCHARDS AND GARDENS, THE FORESTS, MINES AND FACTORIES.

Compiled by Virgil A. Lewis, prepared and published under the direction of the West Virginia Commission of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

It purports to tell all about West Virginia, "Whose boundless resources are now known to the world."

It is well printed and beautifully illustrated. Of its historical statements, it contains much that is new, some that are questionable, but all is interesting.

OREGON HISTORICAL SOCIETY, ETC.

From Mr. John Minto, of Salem, Oregon, we have the quarterly of this society for March, 1904, in which we find the "Motives and Antecedents of Oregon Pioneers," by Mr. Minto, and many other very readable articles.

Also the Oregon Teachers' Monthly for June, 1904 and the proceedings of the Third Annual Reunion of the Oregon Pioneer Association, together with the proceedings of the meeting of the Sons of the Revolution, held April 19, 1904, which is full of interest and humor.

The closing paragraph, written by some bright Yankee woman, about Washington, we give and wonder what she is trying to have us know:

"When I was at Mount Vernon, I wondered if Washington had "absorbed any New England ideas, traits or habits. Looking along "the shores of the Potomac for traces of utensils that might have been "used in the curing and other preparation of the succulent codfish, "over the fields for the toothsome bean, and in the kitchen for evidences

"of its past use as a pie factory, any of which would have shown by "their presence the vital influence of these bracing, soul inspiring "viands, so necessary to the evolution of the New England sage, states-"man and patriot. But, alas! they were all conspicuous by their ab-"sence and I am forced to the conclusion that the result of Washing-"ton's youthful environment was too strong and well founded to be set "aside by those Puritan luxuries. Otherwise our country to-day might "be flooded with little Washingtons, and be hailed, not only as the "father, but also the granfather and the great grandfather of his "country."

We tender our thanks for these various historical works and are glad to see Oregon doing so much for the cause of preserving her history and the eventful days of her pioneers.

Mr. Minto, fresh from old England, made his way west in 1844, by way of Pittsburg, and the waterways and continued his westward march until he reached the Pacific and there remained, and is now engaged in writing the history of the country of his adoption.

WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.

We are in receipt of Historical Papers No. 6, 1904, issued by Washington and Lee, of Lexington, Va. It contains the history of Washington College from 1830 to 1848, prepared by W. H. Ruffner, L.L. D. whose father, Dr. Henry Ruffner, was its president.

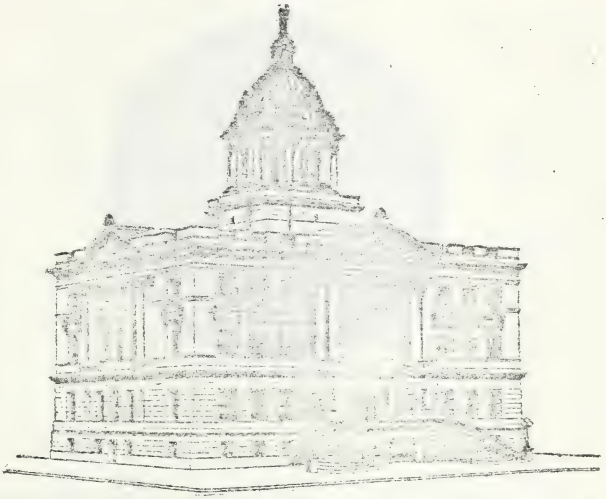
Also a paper relating to the Liberty Hall Volunteers, whose names, officers and men, are given; and a copy of the Biography of Dr. W. H. Ruffner, taken from the National Cyc. of Am. Biography.

These papers are full of interest to a large number of our readers, and especially of the friends of the Drs. Ruffner and of Washington and Lee. We thank the donors and file the same in our Historical Society's rooms where they may be read.

VOL. 4. OCTOBER, 1904. NO. 4.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

QUARTERLY



CHARLESTON, WEST VA.

PUBLISHED BY

THE WEST VIRGINIA
HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

1904:
THE TRIBUNE PRINTING COMPANY.
CHARLESTON, W. VA.

"Entered May 19, 1903, at Charleston, West Virginia, as Second Class matter, under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894."

Vol. 4. OCTOBER, 1904. No. 4.

The West Virginia Historical Magazine Quarterly.

CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Published by the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

Thos. L. Brown, President.

W. S. LAIDLEY, Editor.

SUBSCRIPTIONS, per year, - - - - - - - - $1.00
SINGLE COPIES, - - - - - - - - - .25

For Advertising, enquire of the Editor.

The Tribune Printing Company,
Charleston, W. Va.

CONTENTS FOR OCTOBER, 1904.

Col. William Crawford .....*By E. A. Crawford.*
Gen'l Daniel Morgan .....*By Mrs. Delia A. McCullock.*
Ensign Edward Ward .....*By T. L. Rodgers.*
James Nourse and Berkeley Church.....*By W. S. Laidley.* 253
The Teays Family .....*By S. P. Capehart.*
Col. Joseph Lovell .....*By W. S. Laidley.*
Aged Denizens of Kanawha.....*By G. W. Atkinson, Ex-Gov.*
Jack Neal..*From Papers of Dr. Henry Ruffner with Addenda from Records, by W. S. L.*
Original Map of Charleston.
"The Stone Age."
"Kentucky Register."
Wood County Volunteers—1806.
Dennis Callahan .....*Dr. Henry Ruffner.*

The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.

COL. WILLIAM CRAWFORD.

It is conceded by all genealogists and family historians who have had occasion to examine the records that John Crawford, born in 1600, and his son David, born in 1625, were the first of the name and blood to reach these shores. They were from Ayrshire, Scotland, the son and grandson of a cadet of the Crawfords of Kilbirnie, and landed at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1643. Their home was in James City County, in the immediate vicinity of where the city of Richmond now stands, but after some years David removed to New Kent County where he maried in 1654. His daughter Elizabeth, the first Crawford

child born on the American continent, married Nicholas Meriwether, and among their descendants were: Nicholas Meriwether, who bore the body of Braddock from the field after that disastrous "defeat" in 1755; Hon. Valentine Meriwether, at whose home in Elbert County, Georgia, his illustrious kinsman, William Harris Crawford died in 1834; George Rockingham Gilmer, author, and twice Governor of Georgia; and Capt. Meriwether Lewis who, with Capt. William Clark, explored the unknown wilds of the Great Northwest in 1803, and it is to commemorate the daring and valuable services of these two officers that "The Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition and Oriental Fair" will be held at Portland, Oregon, from June 1st to October 15th, 1905. John Crawford was killed during 'Bacon's Rebellion" in 1676, but David lived until 1710 and accumulated a large estate, copies of the patents for extensiive grants of land to him, and an almost unbroken record of his descendants down to date being now in the possesion of the writer.

The next to arrive were George and William Crawford, brothers, and descendants of Capt. Thomas Crawford of Jordan Hill, another cadet of the Crawfords of Kilbirnie, who distinguished himself by capturing Dunbarton Castle on the night of April 2nd, 1578. Family tradition says that "The Two Brothers" were induced to come to the New World by their kinsmen, John and David Crawford, but however that may be, George located in South Norfolk Parish with his wife and three sons, John William, and Alexander, and William, the bachelor, went over into Delaware and married a Hugeuenot lady named Naudaine, their descendants being located throughout the North and West, and many of them being now in correspondence with the writer.

John, the eldest son of George Crawford, removed to Northumberland County where he married, the christian name of his wife being Elizabeth, as we learn from her signature to a deed recorded there. He bought lands from Robert Hobbs in 1683, and sold a portion of them to John Legg in 1692, and another portion "except ten yards square where my father and mother were buried" to Meredith James on July 15th, 1706. They had four sons, John, George, William, and David, and two daughters whose names we do not know. One of these sons (but we do not know which one) removed to Westmoreland County where he married Onora Grimes in 1720, and these two

were the parents of William and Valentine Crawford, the friends and correspondents of George Washington.

I note that Dr. Wills De Hass and Hon. Jas. H. Anderson, in their excellent addresses on the life, services, and tragic death of Col. William Crawford, concur in the statement that he was born in Orange County in 1732, and that another historian (Withers' Chronicles) says that he was 55 years of age at the time of his death in 1782, thus fixing the date of his birth in 1727, but I am quite sure that all of these gentlemen are in error. Mr. C. W. Butterfield, compiler of "The Washington-Crawford Letters," secured his data from reliable Crawford family history, and is unquestionably right in naming Westmoreland County as the place and 1722 as the date of his birth.

William was but three years of age and Valentine an infant when the father died, and one year later the mother married Richard Stephenson, and five sons, John, Hugh, Richard, James and Marcus, and one daughter who died in infancy, were born to them. The second husband died in 1742, and in 1744 William Crawford married Hannah Vance, the two families continuing to live as one household. Four children were born to William and Hannah (Vance) Crawford, namely: Sarah, John, Effie, and Ann. "The beautiful Sallie Crawford" as Sarah was known along the banks of the Youghiogheny, married the gallant Major William Harrison, who perished with his heroic father-in-law, but not so tragically. Effie married William Connell, the founder of Connellsville, Pa., and Ann married Zachariah McCormick, these last two being the ancestors, I am informed of Dr. J. C. McCormick of Mount Gilead, Ohio, but my several letters of inquiry addressed to that gentleman have remained unanswered. There has always been some uncertainty as to who John married, and it is earnestly hoped that some one of his descendants will see this article and furnish the writer with bible or other reliable family records. If the maiden name of his wife was Isabella Parker, as many well informed Crawford believe it was, then I have the names and histories of his descendants down to date.

In 1747 the two families removed to Frederick County, locating their home in that portion of it which afterwards became Berkeley County, Virginia, and is now included within the boundaries of Jefferson County, West Virginia, on what was then, and perhaps is yet, known as Bullskin Creek. This was a wild section of country at that

period, infested by savage Indians and equally savage white men, and the Crawfords and Stephensons were compelled to be farmers and fighters by turns, the utmost vigilance being necessary to protect their property and even their lives from destruction by the marauding bands who always carried the torch and tomahawk. It was under such conditions of life that William Crawford acquired that knowledge of the Indian, and how best to fight him, and developed that independence and fearlessness of character which so distinguished him in later years.

In the winter of 1748-9 a surveying party that had been sent out by Lord Fairfax was encamped near the Crawford and Stephenson homes, George Washington, then in his eighteenth year, being a member of the party. This excellent young man had known the Crawfords and Stephensons back in "Old Westmoreland," where, as a boy, he had lodged or boarded with them, and this reunion, far out in the wilds of the frontier, was surprising as it was agreeable to all parties. He was a most welcome guest at both firesides while the party remained in that section and when it departed for the farther West William Crawford went also, arrangements having been made that he should learn the art of surveying under the instruction of Washington, while his brother and half-brothers looked after the common interests of all at home. From this time on until the breaking out of actual hostilities six years later he followed the double occupation of farmer and surveyor, his services in the latter capacity being always greatly in demand as the country offered an inviting field for investors and home-seekers, and he would penetrate regions and encounter dangers where other men would not venture.

His first military commission was that of Ensign in Washington's company of Braddock's army in that fateful march on Fort Du Quesne in 1755, and it was his gallantry on the field and his skill and daring during that terrible retreat through forests filled with unseen foes that won for him successive promotions, so that when another army, under General Forbes, moved on Fort Du Quesne three years later, it was Capt. William Crawford's company of hardy frontiersmen, all born Indian fighters like himself, that led the vanguard of Washington's regiment of Virginians, and the redoubtable fortress was evacuated on their approach, November 25th, 1758. This capture closed the war, but he continued in the army, doing garrison duty, leading

scouting parties, and generally protecting the settlers of the Virginia and Pennsylvania frontiers until 1761, when he resigned his commission, returned home, and resumed his old occupation of farmer and surveyor.

In 1765 he acquired 376 acres of fertile land which was beautifully located on the south side of the Youghiogheny river near Stewart's Crossing and in close proximity to the spot where the present thriving little city of New Haven now stands, and there erected a comfortable home which he called "Spring Garden." In the summer of 1766 he removed his family from the old home in Frederick to this charming spot, and "Spring Garden' became famous throughout all the Western country for the generous hospitality of its master, and the kindly greeting and cordial welcome that was extended to all travelers by his excellent and gracious family. General Washington was his guest there for several weeks in 1770, and Lord Dunmore, the last Governor of the Colony of Virginia, paid him a prolonged visit in 1773.

When "Dunmore's War" broke out in 1774 Capt. Crawford promptly organized a company of volunteers and went to the front. He was soon commissioned Major and given command of one division of the army while Lord Dunmore commanded the other in person. They invaded the country of the Mingoes and Shawnees, destroyed their towns and punished them severely in several sharp engagements, when the Indians sued for peace, the treaty being signed Nov. 23rd, 1774.

Then came the war for American Independence. The Ensign of 1755; the Lieutenant of 1756; the Captain of 1758; and the Major of 1774 was now commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel William Crawford of the 5th Virginia regiment on January 12th, 1776, and, by an act of Congress, approved October 11th, 1776, he was made Colonel of the 7th Virginia regiment, his commission dating back to August 14th, 1776. At the head of this regiment he participated in all of the battles and skirmishes on Long Island and during that remarkable retreat through New Jersey. He was among the heroes who "Crossed the Delaware" with Washington in the early dawn of that bleak Christmas morning of 1776, and he led the gallant Seventh in the fiercest of the fighting at Trenton on the following day, and at Princeton eight days later, on January 3rd, 1777. In August, 1777, he was temporarily detached from his regiment and placed in command of a

well-mounted, lightly-armed troop of 300 men whose mission it was to act as scouts, harrass the enemy on flank and in rear, capture his stragglers, destroy his trains and the like, and right well did they perform their part. His little command covered itself with glory in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, in the former of which Col. Crawford narrowly escaped capture, his inpetuous charge having carried him and his bold riders into the very midst of an entire regiment of the enemy.

While he was thus actively engaged in the East, conditions were becoming desperately bad in the West. The British posts at Detroit and other places along the Great Lakes were arming, equipping, and even officering bands of savage Indians who would traverse the intervening miles of forest to the Pennsylvania frontier and murder the families of the settlers and burn their homes. There was a small force of "regulars" at Fort Pitt (Pittsburg) and a considerable number of volunteer militia in that section, but they were inadequately armed and equipped and but poorly officered, so, in November, 1777, the American Congress:

"*Resolved*, That General Washington be requested to send Col. Crawford to take command, under Brig-Gen. Hand, of the Continental troops and militia in the Western Department."

The necessary orders were issued, Washington writing the Congress that "Col. Crawford was an active, brave, and discreet officer," and the veteran commander of the Seventh Virginia Regiment of the Continental Line, began preparations for his departure. When his subordinate officers learned that they were to lose their loved and trusted commander they met in sorrowful assembly and framed and sent him the following letter:

"We beg leave to take this method of expressing our sense of the warmest attachment to you, and at the same time, our sorrow at the loss of a commander who has always been influenced by motives that deservedly gain the unfeigned respect and esteem of all those who have the honor of serving under him. Both officers and soldiers retain the strongest remembrance of the regard you have ever discovered toward them; but as we are all well assured that you have the best interests of your country in view, we should not regret, however sensibly we may feel the loss, that you have chosen another field for the display of your military talents. Permit us, therefore, to express our most cordial wish that you may find a Regiment no less attached to you than the Seventh, and that your services may ever be productive of benefit to your country and honor to yourself."

Col. Crawford, deeply affected by this evidence of the devotion of those who had shared the dangers of camp and battle with him, replied as follows:

"Your affectionate and polite address demands my warmest acknowledgments which I beg leave to return to you in the strongest terms of gratitude and affection. Be assured that the officers of the Seventh will ever share my regard; and I have great hopes that they will continue to merit the highest esteem of their insulted and injured country. My kindest wishes will ever attend the humblest soldier in the Regiment. My own abilities are small, but I have this serious satisfaction,—that they have been and shall continue to be exerted to the utmost in defense of American liberty, justice, and the rights of humanity. I have the honor to be, gentlemen, &c."

Without loss of time, Col. Crawford repaired to York, Pennsylvania, where the Congress was then in session, and after conferring with the members and receiving instructions he continued his journey toward his western home and the scene of his future military operations. After some weeks of rest with his family at "Spring Garden" he reported to Gen. McIntosh (who had succeeded Gen. Hand) at Fort Pitt and was assigned to his command. In the spring of 1778 he superintended the erection of a stockade fort about sixteen miles above Fort Pitt on the Allegheny river, which, by direction of Gen. McIntosh, was named Fort Crawford, and during the remainder of this year, and from time to time during the two subsequent years, he was in command at this post. During the fall of 1778 two other Forts, namely, McIntosh and Laurens, were erected at convenient locations for offensive and defensive operations, Fort Laurens being the first fort ever built in what is now the State of Ohio, and stood upon the western bank of Tuscarawas river in Tuscarawas County. The city of Beaver, Pennsylvania, occupies the site of old Fort McIntosh.

On October 27th, 1778, Col. Crawford received orders to unite the Virginia troops from Berkeley and Augusta Counties into one corps, and those from Hampshire and Rockingham Counties into another, to be known as the Third and Fourth Regiments of his Brigade, and from these "to select a company of officers and men for light infantry." His forces were distributed among these forts in such manner as to enable him to move quickly, and as efficiently as the circumstances would admit, to any point threatened along the frontier, and to follow and punish the bands who were plundering, burning and murdering wherever they could find an unprotected settlement, but

arms, ammunition and other necessary equipment for his forces were so inadequate, even for the purposes of defense, that Forts McIntosh and Laurens had to be demolished and the troops withdrawn to Fort Pitt in August, 1779, from whence he led several expeditions into the Indian country in pursuit of marauding parties, destroying many of their "towns" and killing and capturing many of their "braves."

In 1780 Col. Crawford appeared in person before the Congress to plead for war material with which to protect the people of the border, and the records show that "soon afterwards war material and supplies were forwarded to Fort Pitt and other western posts." He then returned to his home for a protracted rest with his family, but was frequently called upon to lead volunteer parties of avengers in pursuit of murderous savages. The remainder of this year and most of the year 1781 was divided between restful weeks at beautiful "Spring Garden' and the excitement and dangers of short campaigns in the Indian country. He was not yet an old man, but the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown on October 19th, 1781, had clearly foreshadowed the early close of the war and the glorious achievement of American Independence and Col. Crawford now felt that he might permanently retire to his home and pass his remaining years in the companionship of his loved ones.

But it was not to be. All had indeed gone well with the patriots in the East, but the western skies were dark and lowering. Old Britain had been beaten back to the very brink of the Atlantic and her red-coated minions were seeking safety on board the shipping, but her agents and officers along the Great Lakes were still supplying rifles, gun powder, tomahawks and scalping knives to painted savages for the murder of christian men, women and children. Let the flunkeys, fops and fools of this degenerate age prate as they may of our affection for "the mother country," and bend in adulatory humbleness before all things "English" as often as they will, but there is not a full-blooded, fair-minded, brave-hearted American in this land who does not feel like kicking John Bull the third time, and more vigorously than on either of the two former occasions, whenever his memory recalls the horrible Wyoming massacres and the indescribable atrocities along our western border, for all of which the officers and agents of "His Most Christian Majesty" were directly responsible. The Crawfords of Scotland were at war with the "Shop Keepers" away

back in 1127; their descendants in America continued the good work in 1776-1781 and in 1812-1815, and if there is, or ever was, a member of "The Clan" who loved "The Bully beyond the Seas" I have yet to hear of him.

After the failure of the Williamson expedition in March, 1782, to push back the Indians and bring relief to the settlers, Col. Crawford yielded to the request of the commanding officer at Fort Pitt and the entreaties of the people of that entire section, and agreed to lead another force against the savage and relentless foe. Mingo Bottom was the place and May 25th the date selected for the meeting and organization of the volunteers, 480 in number, and the very pick and flower of the border country. Crawford was chosen Colonel, Williamson Lieut.-Colonel, and Major Rose and Dr. Knight came from Fort Pitt to serve as aides-de-camp. John Crawford, son of the commander, William Crawford, his nephew (son of Valentine Crawford) and Major William Harrison, his son-in-law, were members of that gallant band from whom so much was expected.

The Ohio river was crossed and the march for the Upper Sandusky began, and from now on I cannot do better than to employ the language of Dr. De Hass:

"The fatal mistake in this expedition was its slowness and the belief that it had been kept a profound secret, whereas it had been watched by sleepless foes from the moment of its inception, while vigilant eyes scanned every step. Scarce had the arches of that virgin forest closed over the compact band of riflemen before tireless runners were on the trails to the various Indian towns on the Lynocktee, the Muskingum, the Scioto, and the Sandusky rivers. The squaws and children were quickly removed to safe retreats; British aid was invoked and obtained from Detroit, and the Shawnee, Delaware and Huron braves painted and plumed themselves for the war path. Activity everywhere was manifested among the Indians, but the little army marched undisturbed, and Col. Crawford took every precaution to guard against ambuscade or surprise. On the 4th of June the expedition reached the spot where the chief Wyandotte town of King Pomsacor was known to stand. What was the amazement of all to find every hut deserted? The guides, Zane and Slover, looked at the leaders in dismay. A council of war was held, the decision being to advance, but for that day only. Shortly after, some skulking Indians were shaken up out of the long grass and an irregular battle occupied the rest of the day around a beautiful grove in the plains which is known in history as Battle Island. Both parties laid on their arms that night, building fires in front to prevent surprises, and retiring a short distance. The whole of the next day was passed in skirmishing, the sav-

ages lurking in their grassy coverts, and could not be brought to a decisive encounter. It was finally decided to draw off, give the jaded and thirsty men a rest, and then attempt a night attack.

But now a change took place. Toward evening a troop of horse was seen advancing at a brisk trot to join the Indians. They were Butler's British Rangers, from Detroit, although the patriots did not then know who they were, or where they came from. While anxiously deliberating as to the next step a large body of Shawnees were seen to be silently moving on the flank and taking position with the Delawares, the evident design being to entrap the imperiled band between two hostile fires. The white men realized when too late that it had been th policy of the enemy to delay action until their forces could come up, while their own policy should have been to force the fighting. A night retreat was resolved upon and commenced at 9 o'clock. Unhappily the movement was quickly detected by the vigilant and swarming savages, and volleys of bullets and frequent impetuous dashes threw the column into great confusion. A boggy swamp on their flank, into which the retreating band stumbled, hopelessly miring many horses, made matters worse, and the next morning only three hundred were found together. Col. Crawford, his son-in-law, Major Harrison, his own son, John, his nephew, William Crawford, Dr. Knight and Slover, the guide, were all missing. Lieut.-Col. Williamson now took command and, most efficiently seconded by Major Rose, strove hard to allay panic and restore some kind of order. All that day the main body, pursued by British Rangers and large bodies of mounted savages, rode and fought their way across the forests and plains. That evening as they neared the woods bounding the Sandusky plains, the enemy made a rapid flank movement to cut them off. Brought thus to bay at the very edge of the forest, the jaded little command faced about. Major Rose, who has been characterized as "The good angel of the American forces," was everywhere speaking words of encouragement. "Stand to your ranks, boys, take steady aim, fire low, and don't throw away a shot. Remember that everything depends upon your steadfastness." A spirited conflict of two hours ensued, and the battle of the Oleantangey was won, and the gallant but exhausted little hand plunged into the pathless woods. The baffled foe rallied their beaten forces and followed, but the pursuit gradually dropped off, and the remnant of the expedition finally reached Mingo Bottom. Parties and individuals straggled in for weeks afterwards. The loss was nearly one hundred, and the total failure of the campaign which promised so much, spread incredible alarm along the border, now more defenseless than ever before.

The defeat and partial destruction of the little army was a disaster unlooked for by people of the frontier, but the appalling fate of the brave commander filled the land with dismay and anguish. No event in border history caused such wide spread or deeper regrets, or left a more painful impression upon the public mind. The descendants of the old pioneers

and border ridemen for generations cherished the memory of Col. Crawford. The torture and diabolical savagery inflicted upon this officer were almost too harrowing to recite. After devious wanderings through the tangled forests he and Dr. Knight were captured. Great were the rejoicings of savage and Briton when it became known that "The Great Captain" had been taken, and all that ingenius devilry could suggest was reserved for him. The bad feeling engendered by the Moravian massacre during the Williamson campaign was intensified in every Indian breast, and vengeance was now the watchword from the Ohio to the Sandusky. The captors of Crawford and Knight started, apparently, for the headquarters of Pomoacan, the great sachem of the Wyandotte tribes, at the old town of Upper Sandusky. They were in charge of a body of Delawares commanded by Wingenund and Captain Pipes. On the morning of June 11th their faces were painted black and they knew that their fate was death. At Big Springs, the present site of Upper Sandusky, the party left the trail leading to the town of the Wyandotte sachem and took that leading to the village of the Delawares. On their way they met Simon Girty, the renegade white man, from whom Crawford had indulged in the delusive hope of assistance. About the middle of the afternoon the party halted on the banks of the Tymocktee Creek. Crawford was stripped and almost flayed alive. He was then tied to a stake about and around which a fire of hickory fagots was built. Crawford asked Girty if they intended to burn him to death, to which the miserable renegade replied "Yes." Crawford then said that he would try to endure it with patience, and die like a soldier and a christian. Captain Pipes haranged the crowd, reviling Crawford, whereupon the infuriated savages rushed in and cut off his ears. They then fired charges of gun powder into the bare body of their late enemy and now helpless victim. The fires were placed fifteen feet from the stake, and within that awful circle the brave Crawford suffered the torments of hell for four agonizing hours. Finally, in a delirium of pain, he asked Girty to shoot him, but the brute only laughed and said he had no gun. Girty had once been repelled in his addresses to Crawford's beautiful daughter Sallie, and he was now enjoying the satisfaction of a diabolical revenge for that indignity. The limit of human endurance was almost reached. Crawford lifted his hands to heaven and prayed for strength to bear his suffering with fortitude, and for that mercy in the future which was denied him in the present. Soon after he sank down upon his bed of coals, exhausted. The savage fiends rushed in and scalped him, and then threw live coals upon his bleeding brain and body. Once more he arose, bloody, blinded, burned; he tottered twice again around the stake, and then fell, to rise no more. Again the barbarians heaped coals upon him but their hellish work was done. His dauntless spirit had taken its flight from his roasted and disfigured body, and as the sun sank into the west the savages danced with demoniac glee around the smouldering ashes of the Hero-Martyr of the Youghiogheny.

Dr. Knight and Slover, the guide, effected their escape and, after the most thrilling adventures, reached Fort Pitt in safety. The former witnessed the execution of Col. Crawford, and it is to him that we are indebted for this graphic account of it."

John Slover, the guide, discovered the bodies of Major Harrison and William Crawford two days after the battle, both horribly mutilated, blackened and bloody, but he was able to recognize their faces. John Crawford, son of the Hero-Martyr, reached his home on June 20th, after suffering many hardships and making many marvelous escapes from his savage pursuers. Right here I desire to repeat my request that the descendants of this gallant gentleman of the border will send me every scrap of history or tradition they may have concerning him or his family. There is yet some uncertainty as to the maiden name of his wife, and it is due to this race of men and women who have been faithful, courageous, and patriotic at all times and in all climes through seven stormy centuries, that the truth, and nothing but the truth, should be written concerning them.

I had hoped to give some account of the services of Col. William Crawford as Magistrate of Augusta County, Virginia, and of Fayette, Westmoreland and Bedford Counties, Pennsylvaniia, during a long series of years, and of his surveys of lands for George, Samuel, John and Lund Washington and for many others, along the Youghiogheny, Kanawha, Scioto and Ohio rivers, but the space allotted for this article has already been exhausted. At a later date I may write again and more particularly of those old surveys whose "corners" were marked by trees bearing the letters "G. W.," which were so familiar to the early settlers of that region, and which were made by Col. Crawford.

EDWARD AIKEN CRAWFORD.

Tallahassee, Fla., August 15th, 1904.

GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN.

A controversy has been going on among the historical people of New Jersey and Pennsylvania for a number of years, at to the birthplace of this illustrious officer of the Revolution. Rogers in his "Biographical Dictionary" of 1824, says he was born at Durham, Bucks

County, Pennsylvania. Barber's "New Jersey Historical Collection," published in 1844, claims Morristown as the place of his birth. James Graham, his biographer (1856), says he was born in Hunterdon County. W. H. H. Davis, in his "History of Buck County," 1875, says, he first saw the light of day at Durham, and the "Bucks County Patriot" of 1827, gave the same place as his birth-place. But recently Professor Charles Lanbach, of the University of Pennsylvania, after many years of careful investigation, has written up the Morgan family so clearly and intelligently as to leave not a shadow of a doubt in the minds of those who have read his papers on the subject as to the place of his birth, Durham, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, 1736.

Prof. Lanbach, in a paper, read before the Bucks County Historical Society, Jan. 21, 1890, says: "Among the illustrious characters, whose names are inscribed upon the bright records, that adorns the annals of our country, few stood upon more elevated ground than the subject of our sketch, General Daniel Morgan, and it may be properly remarked that the name of this family is honorably recorded in the history of earlier and later times. It has been borne by gallant and successful warriors, by firm and gallant statesmen, and is illustrious alike in annals of Colonial times, as well as in the later era. This circumstances, it is true, can add nothing to the dignity of him whose life we are about to sketch, and from whose acts posterity will perhaps claim a truer glory, but the facts preserved among the records seem properly entitled to insertion. The earliest authentic record, introduces to us the name of Morgan in this section (Durham) at a period when military prowess was indiscriminately exerted for the promotion of good or bad ends." Professor Lanbach's family settled in Durham about 1738, and he states the county records of Durham have been fairly well preserved. The father and grandfather of Professor Lanbach was personally acquainted with men who had worked in the Durham furnace, or as boys were charcoal burners there, while James Morgan was iron-master. This position the father of Daniel Morgan held from 1734 to 1782. This furnace, we must remember, held an important place during our struggle for independence. It furnished nearly all the cannon balls, grape and cannister for the Continental army, and a great deal of the supplies came from the thickly settled surrounding country. This county also furnished

the Declaration; Abraham Clark, General Anthony Wayne, General Lacey, besides many officers of lower rank, but equally as true to the cause. And from these furnaces and forges (five in all) the men employed worked and fought by turns. Professor Lanbach has some of the registers, and day books dating back to the location of these iron works, and now owns the land on which stood the home of James Morgan, in which he lived until his death, in 1782. It was a log house, Professor Lanbach says, twenty by twenty-eight feet, chimney on the outside, fire place large. The hearth stone had holes cut in it for the legs of the andirons, to prevent them from slipping when the heavy logs were rolled on to the fire. This stone was a flattened Potsdam sandstone, native to the locality. He also states that the house having gone to decay, was torn down by himself in 1863. Rev. J. Folsom, of Kearney, has written an article for the Newark Evening News upon the Morgan family, and in his article speaks of being shown around over this historic farm by Professor Lanbach, and cites him as the best authority on the history of General Daniel Morgan. Rev. J. Folsom describes the house as being situated in an angle of high ground, formed by a junction of a little stream flowing between the site of the house and the eastern road on the west side, and Durham creek is below the bank on the south. On the north side, where the Kiegelsville road is now cut, an Indian trail once led eastward to the Delaware ,and a rising slope, to the east was once rich in Indian relics. One can look across the low lands and see the village and chimneys of old Durham furnace. A clump of trees mark the spot of the old log house and the largest among them is a beechnut of great age and the oldest inhabitants say their informants always spoke of this tree.

A wooden bridge with boxed sides span the creek, where formerly the road crossed a ford, and a log served for foot passengers. The old house, after James Morgan's death, was occupied by Jonathan Dillon. Here John Dillon, the son of Jonathan Dillon, was born, in 1800, from whom Professor Lanbach got much of his information. B. F. Fackenthal, president of the Thomas Iron Works, was a grandson of Michael Fackenthal, who was born in 1756, and was with Morgan's command. He stated that Morgan told him he was born at Durham. This Michael Fackenthal died in 1846. Webster, in his history of the Presbyterian church (1857) gives Durham as the birth-place of the famous "riflemen." It is said General Morgan was always very re-

ticent about his boyhood days. He never returned to his home, unless in 1775, when on his way north with his command, while they were resting not far from his home, it would seem reasonable to suppose he would satisfy a desire once more to visit the old familiar place, and be reconciled to his father. John Morgan, the first emigrant, came from Wales to Darby and later moved to Richland, Bucks County, and died in 1744. He left three sons, and several daughters. The sons were James, the iron-master at Durham from 1732-1782; Isaac, the founder of Morgantown, Bucks County, and John, who went to Redstone in 1750, and then on to Virginia. Sarah, one of the daughters, married Squire Boone, father of Daniel Boone. They moved to Zadkin, North Carolina, and finally to Kentucky. The wife of James Morgan was named Elenora, her last name not known. She had two children, Daniel and Olivia, born at the time of her mother's death. This Olivia Morgan became the wife of a brave and gallant soldier of artillery, who was publicly promoted for bravery at Fort Billingsport on the Delaware river, June 23, 1779, to captain. This soldier was John McCulloch, who afterwards found his way down the Ohio river from Redstone and settled in the upper part of Mason County, West Virginia, about the year 1792. There in the wilderness, he raised a large family, and both died in the year 1827. J. D. McCulloch and J. McCulloch, and C. McCulloch on the Kanawha, are grandsons of this Revolutionary soldier. The second wife of James Morgan was Sarah Himmeline, a daughter of an officer in the Revolution. There were no children by this marriage, he dying in 1782. His widow, along with the widow of Mordecai Morgan and Dr. Abel Morgan, of Philadelphia, kept a house of entertainment on the Philadelphia and Eastern road. She died in 1812. Daniel Morgan at the age of sixteen, left home without the consent of his parents, having had some misunderstanding with his father according to his own statement. He went down by Lancaster into Virginia, to the home of his uncle, John Morgan, in Berkeley County. He found work with Mr. Roberts, who soon made him superintendent of his saw mill. He worked with him a year and then took employment with Mr. Burrell, of Frederick County, as teamster doing business for him between the various market towns east of the Blue Ridge. Not long after this he purchased a team for himself, and we heard of him being with Braddock's army, soon after, in their disastrous defeat and flight

through the wilderness, and was among the number who escaped with their lives. Between this period, and the Revolution, he continued to carry supplies to the frontier army, and also aided in protecting the frontier. It was during this time, that he had his encounters with the British Lieutenant, at on near "Fort Chiswell." This "Fort" stood at the forks of two roads, at New River, where the emigrants to Kentucky, reached the "Border of the Great Wilderness." It was a rude block house built by "Col. Bird in 1758, as a menace to the Cherokee Indians." To return to the British Lieutenant "teamster Morgan" gave this emissary of King George, some affront, whereupon he ordered 500 lashes to be given him. Dr. Hill, a Presbyterian minister, and dear friend, who frequently was with him, in his last illness, asked him upon one occasion what caused the ridges in the skin, on his back, he replied "That is the doings of King George, while in his service he promised me on one occasion, 500 lashes—he only gave me 499, so he has been owing me one ever since; while the drummer was laying them on, I heard his miscount one. I did not think worth while to tell him, of his mistake, so let it go."

While in the defense of the frontier he received his only wound, from the hand of a savage, and came near losing his life; the savage seeing he was going to get away, threw his tomahawk after him, but missed his aim. General Morgan had a brilliant career, he was to General Washingtons army, what General Stonewall Jackson was to the army of General Lee in the Civil war. After the Revolutionary war, had ended, he settled quietly down on his plantation, he had purchased near Winchester, which he named "Saratoga." He was once asked for his military record, to which he replied "I fought every where, and surrendered nowhere." In 1790 he received his medal as Victor of the "Cowpens." Sometime after his death it was stolen from the bank of Pittsburg where it had been placed for safe keeping by his grandson, Major Neville. In 1836 Congress directed another medal to be struck off, but the silver copy which Jefferson presented to Washington was found and from this (after some delay) a duplicate was made, in 1840, to be given Major Neville, but he having died before the presentation, it was given to Morgan Neville, his great-grand son. This descendent died in 1850.

General Morgan married after the Revolution, Miss Abigail Bailey, near Winchester, Va., and had two daughters, said to be very beautiful

and accomplished. Nancy became the wife of General Tresley Neville, of Pittsburg—it is said that Judge Breckenridge, who was on the Rebel side of the Whiskey insurrection, said of General Neville—"He married Nancy Morgan, the accomplished daughter of the celebrated General Morgan, the leader of the "Rifle Corps" of the Revolution. She was an elegant and accomplished lady, who blessed him with an offspring, as numerous, and beautiful as the children of Niobe."

Neville Island at Pittsburg was named in his honor. Some of the Neville descendents reside on the Island. The other daughter, Betsey, married Major Heard, of Russelville, Kentucky. General Morgan's widow after his death went to live with her daughter at Pittsburg, where she died.

Near Shepherdstown, W. Va., a short drive from Antietam, is the "Morgan Farm." Here is a most beautiful spring, bursting from a mossgrown rock, surrounded by stately trees; it forms a pool, then winds on around through the beautiful meadows, and joins the waters of the Potomac. This spring is named "76" and it is said in every war, our country has engaged in, a company of men have left this spring, under command of a *Morgan*. The first one whose men rendezvoused here, was General Daniel Morgan, and the rallying cry of these famous riflemen was "On to Boston." They pledged themselves to meet at the spring fifty years from that day and Hon. Alexander Boteler, of Virginia, in a speech in 1860, in Congress said he was at the spring, at the appointed time—three feeble old men found their way there, all that was left of that noble band.

"The church records of the Presbyterian church of Winchester, Virginia, are very "meagre, and defective" and tell nothing of General Morgan and his family. There is no sessional record even, of his uniting with the Presbyterian church, of Winchester, tho' it is well known that before his death, in 1820, he did confess his faith in Christ, under the ministry of his much beloved pastor, Dr. Hill, who was with him a great deal during his last days on earth. "Saratoga" is no longer in possession of his descendent, and none are now living in or around Winchester. His grave has been transferred from the old Presbyterian grave yard, to a lot in the beautiful "Mount Hebron cemetery." This transfer was made just after the close of the Civil war, in 1866.

The marble slab, which covered the grave, in the old church yard,

was carried along to the new cemetery, and placed over his grave, although it was sadly broken, and disfigured, almost chipped away by relic seekers, yet the inscription can be read."

Inscription.

MAJOR GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN
departed this life
on July 6th, 1802
In the 67th year of his age
Patriotism and Valor were the
Prominent Features of his Character
and
the Honorable Service he Rendered
to His Country
During the Revolutionary War
Crowned Him with Glory and will
Remain in the Hearts of His
Countrymen
a Perpetual Monument
to his
Memory.

This last information was kindly furnished by Rev. L. R. Graham, D. D., of the Presbyterian church of Winchester, Virginia.

DELIA AGNES MCCULLOUGH.

ENSIGN EDWARD WARD—

The 17th of April, 1904, was the 150th anniversary of a very important event in the history of this Western Continent. On that date, in 1754, the fort of the Ohio Company at the Forks of the Ohio (Pittsburg) was captured by a large force of French and Indians. This fort was still incomplete and was being built under the supervision of Ensign Edward Ward, of the Virginia Militia. By this capture the "Seven Years' War" between England and France was inaugurated, which finally resulted in the collapse of the French power in America, and the transfer of this great continent to the Anglo-Saxon race. It will perhaps be of interest to gather together, as far as possible, the detached items of the history of Edward Ward, mentioned above.

It is to be regretted that so far we are ignorant of his early and later years. Ward never committed any of his history to writing. Like so many actors in stirring epochs, he was probably not conscious of their great importance.

Ensign Ward and Some of His Contemporaries.

Edward Ward was listed in 1750 among the freemen of East Pennsboro, Cumberland county, Pa. He was a brother-in-law of William Trent, and of George Croghan, Indian traders, and was associated with them in their business. Trent, in 1752, entered the service of the Ohio Company. Toward the end of 1753 Trent was sent, with a company of workmen and a pack train laden with tools and provisions, to build a fort for the company at the Forks of the Ohio (Pittsburg), and he took Ward with him. The first location contemplated for this fort was at the mouth of Chartiers on the bluff, called McKees Rocks, but Washington advised against this place. While they were building a storehouse for relay at the mouth of Redstone creek (Brownsville, Pa.), Trent, on Feb. 10, 1754, received a captain's commission from Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, with orders to raise a company of 100 militiamen among the traders and pioneers to support the workingmen while building the fort at the Forks. Trent appointed John Fraser, a trader and smith living at the mouth of Turtle creek (Braddock, Pa.), lieutenant, and young Ward ensign. Twenty men were enlisted at Redstone and the party descended the river to the Forks, where it arrived on Feb. 17. Trent erected a storehouse, felled trees, squared timbers, sawed boards and made shingles. Then the provisions gave out and Trent left for Cumberland to get food and more recruits. Fraser refused to spend much of his time at the Forks and Ward was left in command. The progress of the work was slow and on April 13 word came to Ward from a roving trader that the French were coming down the Allegheny river in a few days. Ward at once went up to Turtle creek and tried to persuade Fraser to go down to the confluence of the rivers and take command. Fraser refused, saying that he had a pound to lose where he had a penny to gain by his commission, and that he was too busy with his own affairs. Ward declared his intention to return to the Forks and put up a stockade, where he would withstand the French to the limit. He set all his men to work on the

stockade, and it was almost finished when, about mid-day of April 17, more than 1,000 French and Indians appeared in a great fleet of canoes on the Allegheny river. They landed nearly two miles above the fort, and with cannon in front, marched down to within musket range of the incomplete works. The commander, Captain Contrecoeur, sent his second in command, Le Mercier, with two Indians to demand the surrender of the place. Ward had but 41 men, of whom 33 were militiamen. It was 2 o'clock in the afternoon and Le Mercier gave Ward one hour to decide. Ward tried to temporize, but was not permitted to delay, and he had no alternative except to give up. The Virginians marched out of the stockade and encamped at some distance, while the French entered and raised their flag. Ward was entertained that evening at supper by the French commander and at noon the next day his men marched away for Virginia. Ward arrived at Will's creek (Cumberland, Md.) on April 22, where he related his story to Major Washington, who was just preparing to advance with 160 men to the relief. Washington sent Ward onward to the Virginia capital and on May 4 he told his tale to Gov. Dinwiddie, who was incensed at the conduct of Trent and Fraser in absenting themselves from their post of duty. Their presence, however, would have made no difference. Ward's deposition before Gov. Dinwiddie and the Virginia Council on May 7, 1854, will be found in Darlington's "Christopher Gist's Journals."

Ward did not remain in the militia service of Virginia, as the company raised by his brother-in-law was disbanded by Washington. In the fall of 1755 he became a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of Pennsylvania militia, commanded by Lieutenant Col. John Armstrong, of Carlisle, where Ward was then resident. In the following year this battalion become the First. Ward was placed in command of Fort Granville, on the Juniata. In July of that year (1756), with the greater part of his company, he went to Shearman's Valley, to guard harvesters. During his absence Ft. Granville was attacked by French and Indians, under Lieut. Villiers, was captured and burned, many of its garrison put to death, and others, with women and children, carried captives to the Indian town of Kittanning, on the Allegheny. Among the captives of Fort Granville were the afterwards notorious Simon Girty, his brothers,

his mother, and stepfather, John Turner; the latter was tortured and burned to death at Kittanning by the savages a few days after.

Lieut. Col. Armstrong at once organized a strong expedition against Kittanning and Ward commanded one of the companies. The Indian town was surprised and burned, many of the savages were killed, including their principal chief, Captain Jacobs, and a few captives were rescued. This was one of the most heroic exploits of the war. Each officer received a medal from the City Council of Philadelphia for bravery. In 1757 Ward became a captain and served as such in Forbe's successful expedition against Ft. Duquesne, in the summer and fall of 1758. His was one of the companies chosen by General Forbes to remain at Ft. Pitt, under Col. Hugh Mercer, who was one of his brave fellow-officers in the Kittanning expedition. A list of the inhabitants of Pittsburg, taken in July, 1760, includes Edward Ward. In that year he was appointed a deputy Indian agent for the Crown and held that office at Pittsburg for three years. In 1762 his name appeared among the taxables of Carlisle, Pa.

In 1749 George Croghan secretly p purchased 200,000 acres of land around the Forks of the Ohio from the Half-King and two other Iroquois chiefs at Logstown. In 1766 Coghan built a house near Ft. Pitt and placed his extensive land purchase on the market. Ward had an interest in this property and he took charge of it for Coghan, conducting sales, etc. The largest of the tracts lay along the southern side of the Monongahela and Ohio rivers, and on this part Ward settled. Washington, in his journal of 1770 says that the Croghan tract extended from the mouth of Raccoon creek (five miles below Beaver) to the Monongahela, and 15 miles inland.

When the British government evacuated Ft. Pitt in the autumn of 1772 Ward took possession of the fort site, apparently on a military claim, and he moved into the village and built a house of brick taken from the fort wall. Ward was ousted when John Connolly siezed the fort in January, 1774, on the order of Gov. Dunmore, of Virginia. On Dec. 6, 1774, Ward was commissioned by Gov. Dunmore one of the justices for the District of West Augusta, Va. The first Virginia court for that district was held at Pittsburg, Feb. 21, 1775, and Ward was sworn into office and took his seat on May 16, 1775. On that same day he was chosen a member of the patriotic

committee, organized at Pittsburg. In July, 1776, he was one of the participants in a treaty with the Mingo, Delaware and Shawnee Indians, held at Ft. Pitt. When the District of West Augusta was divided into three counties by the Virginia Assembly, in December, 1776, Ward was commissioned a justice of the court of Yohogania county, and held that office until the county went out of existence in 1781, by the extension of the Pensylvania jurisdiction over its territory. At the organization of the county he was appointed sheriff, but refused to accept the place on account of the disputed authority of the two States.

In the minutes of the Virginia courts, lately published under the editorship of Boyd Crumrine, Esq., there are several references to Edward Ward, by which it appears that he attended strictly to his duties as a member of the court. There was much business to be transacted in these log "Temples of Justice" of the backwoodsmen.

During the Revolution Ward and Thos. Smallman lived in a brick house near Ft. Pitt. In the fall of 1779 Colonel Daniel Brodhead, the commander of the fort, fearing that the occupancy of this house by private persons might afford a lodgment for British and Indians coming down the Allegheny by night and give them command of the fort, ordered Ward and Smallman to vacate. They refused. Brodhead then sent a Maryland company to take possession which was effected by force, and Ward and Smallman were evicted. Both brought suits for "forcible entry and detainer" against Brodhead in the Yohogania court. These actions were not determined at the time Yohogania county ceased to exist. There is a tradition that at the beginning of the Revolution both Ward and Groghan were under suspicion of disloyalty to their country, but these suspicions were afterwards dismissed. The latter was commissioned by Governor Dunmore as a member of the first Virginia Court at Fort Dunmore (Pitt). Ward, though a member of the Patriotic Committee, took no active part in the Revolution; his son, John Ward, however, was a brave officer of the Pennsylvania line throughout the struggle with the mother country, and at its close was honored with membership in the order of the Cincinnati.

In the minutes of the Yohogania County Court of Dec. 27, 1779, we read that "Major Edward Ward having applied to this court to certify his general character, it is ordered to be certified that the

said Edward Ward hath been a justice of the peace in the county since its institution, and demeaned himself well therein, as also in the office of sheriff of said county, and that he has always deported himself as a good citizen of the commonwealth, as an honest man, and a good neighbor." This certificate was probably intended to be used in the suit of Ward against Gen. Brodhead for "forcible entry and detainer" in siezing his house at Fort Pitt, as spoken of above.

The writer has recently had the opportunity of looking over an old ledger kept in Pittsburg in 1775-1776. In this book are inscribed accounts against several prominent individuals of our early local history. Among others, Col. John Connelly, emissary of Gov. Dunmore and subsequent traitor, Major Edward Ward, Simon Grity, and his borthers, James and George, as also half brother, John Turner. It is pleasant to notice that all these debtors except George Girty paid up in full. The latter's indebtedness remains unpaid to this day. He deserted to the British in 1778, and never returned. The John Turner, half brother of Simon Girty above, had a remarkable history. He was born in 1755, and was carried by his mother to Kittanning after the capture of Fort Granville. At Kittanning his father was burned by the savages. He was then taken by his captors to the French Fort Duquense, and was baptized by the priest officiating at that place. Remaining many years with the Indians he finally returned to this vicinity, and continued here the remainder of his life, dying in the year 1840, aged 85 years. He lies in the old burying ground of Squirrel Hill, which he deeded to the township for a public burying place before the commencement of the last century.

The last record of Edward Ward we have is in the minutes of the Yohogania County Court for August 28, 1780, at which he was present. At that period his history ends, so far as our present knowledge is concerned. It is supposed that shortly after this time he emigrated to Kentucky, but where and when he located there the writer is unable to ascertain. T. L. RODGERS.

JAMES NOURSE AND ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL.

It has been asserted that James Nourse erected the old church, the ruins of which stands near Charlestown, Jefferson County, W. Va., and whose history has heretofore been regarded a mystery.

It is stated of late that James Nourse was the man who built it; that he had the pulpit and other wood work sent from England, and that he had a vista cut through the forest so that he could see the church from his bed room and that the vista was still in evidence in 1859; that the Rector of the church lived at Piedmont, the name of the home of Jas. Nourse—That Mrs. Briscoe believed the above story and that the said ruins is part of her property.

That a Mr. Smith has in his possession papers of a Mr. Trussel, among which is a bill for hauling the stone to build the church and that for each days hauling he was to have one acre of land. On this it is concluded that it was built in 1771 or 1772.

We have been permitted to see a book entitled "James Nourse and his Descendants," published in 1897 by Miss Lyle, for the use of the family. From this we gather the following facts:

James Nourse, third son of John Nourse, was born at Weston-under-Penyard house, county of Hereford, England, July 19, 1731.

His brother John wrote a letter to James, dated Nov. 29, 1751, on his finances, as James is about to come of age and John evidently was his guardian, in which John says he can on next July receive his fortune, three hundred pounds. James Nourse married Sept. 30, 1753, Miss Sarah Fouace, of London, whose father left France at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantz.

After his marriage, James Nourse went into trade in the city of London as a woolen draper. He continued in that business for fifteen years which brought him to the fall of 1768, at least. In 1768 he was a church warden of St. Paul's church.

In April, 1768 he wrote of his leaving London and going to America —that his business afforded him a comfortable livelihood, but little provision for a large family—that he was in want of no necessaries and in the enjoyment of some conveniences of life, but with little improvement of fortune, so as to enable his children to set up for themselves. By removing he expected to purchase land sufficient for their maintenance, if employed with industry.

James Nourse, with his wife Sarah, and their children, on the 16th of March, 1769, left London, and arrived at Hampton, Va., on the 10th of May, 1769. He resided one year at Hampton, in the Sheldon House, and thence he removed to Piedmont, a plantation, which he purchased, near Charlestown, Va., (now in Jefferson County, W. Va.)

There is a record of his list of household effects brought with him, consisting of 116 bundles, crates, boxes, cases etc., every one numbered. This list seems to have included his entire household effects, even to his clocks and lanterns, family pictures, an escretoir, a mahogany cupboard, a spinnet, a bureau with books, globes, furniture, plows, chaise, groceries, beds and bedding, etc., etc.

It is said in his book, written in 1774, that he owned eighty-four head of "Horn-cattle" valued at 151 pounds and 56 hogs worth 26 pounds.

In 1775 he visited Kentucky, with a company of which he was the leader, to locate lands. On Easter day, 1775, he wrote back from Fort Cumberland to his wife.

He kept a journal, giving particulars of his trip, to Pittsburg and down the Ohio.

On the 10th of May, 1775 he writes "from our camp at Smith's Point, at the mouth of Great Sandy, about 40 miles below the Great Kanawha. He says Captain Smith and ten others were there in camp, from their part of the country."

These parties were the owners of lands awarded to Virginia Soldiers under the Savage Grant, which extended from below Sandy up to and above the Guyandotte. Capt. Chas. Smith was the owner of a part of said lands.

See Oct. 1901, *W. Va., His. Mag.*

The Journal continues until July. On Oct. 1776, he was appointed one of the Trustees of Berkeley Springs, when Bath was laid out. During the Revolutionary war, he was an ardent patriot.

There was $3,333.33 advanced to him for the use of the militia of Berkeley and Frederick County, Va., who was about to march to reinforce Gen. Washington. The said James Nourse to be accountable for the expenditure.

He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates in 1778 from Berkeley County.

In 1781 he was appointed to settle the claims of Maryland against the United States and removed to Annapolis for this purpose.

It seems that he went back and forth from Annapolis to Piedmont, attending to his duties in making settlements, etc.

He made a drawing of the improvement he intended to make in

the Piedmont house, which he thought would not be expensive and would make it both cool and convenient.

September 9, 1784 he writes to his son Joseph that his wife had died on September 7.

His will was made in March, 1784. He gives to his seven younger children, one hundred pounds each, and the rest of his estate to be equally divided among all his children.

The appraisement of his personal estate, at Piedmont, was one thousand and thirty-six pounds; at Annapolis, three hundred and thirty-three pounds.

The personal estate was insufficient to pay his debts, writes Joseph, but that they were all paid. His real estate was divided among his children, by order of the Court of Berkeley County.

Children of James Nourse.

1. Joseph—born in London, July 16, 1754.
2. Elizabeth—born in London, July 7, 1755.
3. Sarah—born in London, August 14, 1756.
4. James—born in London, November 11, 1758.
5. Catherine B.—born in London, May 9, 1759.
6. Charles—born in London, May 8, 1760.
7. William—born in London, August 16, 1761.

8 and 9. Robert and Sara—born in London, September 25, 1762.

10. William—born in London, October 30, 1763.
11. Elizabeth—born in London, January 23, 1765.
12. Susanna—born in London, February 9, 1766.
13. John—born in London, January 17, 1768.
14. Gabriel—born in Virginia, January 24, 1770.
15. Philip—born in Virginia, June 30, 1771.
16. Sarah Anne—born in Frederick county, Va., July 16, 1773.
17. Horatio—born in Frederick county, Va., July 24, 1774.
18. Michael—born in Frederick county, Va., September 1, 1778.

Three children died unnamed—21 in all.

1. Joseph Nourse, attended school until 1767, when he was taken into his father's business. After they went to Piedmont, Va., in 1770, he assisted his father on the farm until 1772, when he went to Philadelphia. In 1776 he went South with General Charles Lee, as his

military secretary. In 1777 he was appointed deputy secretary to the board of war, with salary $780 per annum. In 1778 he was elected Secretary of Ordance and paymaster to the board of war, at salary of $90 per month. In 1779 he was elected assistant Auditor General, with salary $10,000 per annum. In 1781, he was elected Register of the Treasury, which office he held until 1829.

It was said that there were five of the Nourse family held positions in the Registers office, and when President Jackson was elected, he avowed his intention *"to sweep out the Nursery."*

Joseph married Maria Louise Bull, in April, 1784, in Berkeley county, Va., and he had six children and he died in 1841.

4. James Nourse went to Kentucky, married Sarah Benois in 1789; he died in 1799, leaving three children.

5. Catherine B. Nourse married John Esten Cooke, April, 1778 and they lived near Piedmont. They removed to Kentucky in 1794. He died in 1817 and she then removed to Lexington.

8. Robert Nourse settled in Woodford county, Kentucky, but removed to Logan county. He married Rebecca Jameson and they had nine children. He died in 1836.

10. William Nourse was in the U. S. navy during the revolutionary war from 1780. He was captured by the British, carried to England and put in dungeon. In 1784 he was a clerk in his father's office in Annapolis, Md. He was sent to England in 1787 to settle some family matters of estate. He married Elizabeth Jamison in 1789; in Mercer county, Kentucky. She died in 1811, and he then married Rebecca Kyle. He had ten children. He died in 1836.

11. Elizabeth Nourse married Jeremiah Chapline, March 20, 1786. She died in Clark county, Mo., 1846, leaving a large family.

Susanna Nourse married William Riddle in 1793. She died in Ralls County, Missouri, in 1848.

14. Gabriel Nourse was the first born in Virginia, at Hampton, in January, 1770. He married Ann Double in 1790, at Winchester, Va; he died in 1839.

18. Michael Nourse was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in September, 1778. Married Mary Rittenhouse in 1800, and died in 1860, at Washington, D. C.

The family was a large one and the members were all good, religious people, educated and refined. The father and mother were

pious Episcopalians, though some of the children were Presbyterians, Methodists and Baptists and others Episcopalians.

The main question in this case, however, is, did James Nourse build St. George's Chapel?

Rev. Dr. Gibson, of Huntington, W. Va., thinks that the church was built in 1771 or 1772, and says this is his conclusion for the reason that in 1775 James Nourse addressed a letter to his wife, "Mrs. Nourse, Berkeley Church," and that this implies that the church was well known.

While this shows that the church was there in 1775, we see nothing to prove that it was not there a long time before that, unless it is assumed that James Nourse built it.

We do not think the circumstances show that James Nourse was of sufficient financial ability to construct a building of this dimension and style of architecture and finish. It would have required the outlay of more money than he could have afforded at that time. The church was a large one and was well finished and well furnished. It might have been called on extravagant church for the entire parish to have built. It must have cost many thousand dollars. From the foregoing facts James Nourse was not possessed of sufficient funds to thus construct such a building. He was not wealthy and he comes to Virginia to purchase land on which with industry they could be maintained. His fortune was limited and he had to make considerable outlay to purchase land and to remove his family and effects thereto and then to stock his farm, which must have left him without funds.

He was a man that kept his accounts and there is no mention of any expenditure for church purposes and this is strong proof of his having nothing to do therewith.

When he became settled at Piedmont, there must have been quite a settlement at Charles Town, for the settlement on Evetts Run and Bullskin creek began at a very early date, from about 1734, and at Charles Town not later than 1760.

It would have been more economical to have located the building in the vicinity of the largest number of people, and not away from them.

For all these reasons, it would seem that James Nourse did not build the church, and that it was built before 1772-1773.

As to the fact that the Vista was in evidence in 1859, we do not suppose that this will be claimed as any evidence of when the church

was built or by whom built. Neither does the credulity averred of Mrs. Briscoe add much strength to the claim. And as to Mr. Trussels contract to have one acre of land for each day's hauling stone for the church, this of itself does not prove anything. Produce the contract and with it the conveyance of land in the execution of the contract, and then the evidence will be worth consideration. As it is, it does not show with whom the contract was made, not when it was made, nor that anything was done under the contract, nor when done.

As to the family tradition—It would seem that in such a family when there has been so much information made a matter of record, so much written by different members of the family, of a matter of so much importance as the building of this church had been done, there would have been much said thereof in such records and it would not have been left to tradition. Of all the records, one letter to be sent by hand, was addressed to Mrs. Nourse, Berkeley Church, and that is the only mention made in writing known. All of the tradition that we have is "*that James Nourse caused the said Church to be built,*" and this by no means indicates that he built it.

In 1752 the General Assembly dissolved the Vestry of Frederick and ordered a new election and the reasons assigned were that the Vestry had made large levies with pretence of building and adorning churches and chapels and had left the same unfinished and some had gone to decay—6 Hen 258.

In 1769 Frederick was divided into Norborne and Beckford Parishes—8 Hen 425.

In 1772 Frederick County made into Frederick, Berkeley and Dunmore, and the Parishes to be Frederick, Norborne and Beckford, same boundaries as counties—8 Hen 597.

And afterward Commissioners were appointed to value the churches and chapels in said parishes.—8 Hen 623.

Norris writes that St. George's Chapel was once grand for its time, that its walls were 22 inches thick, of stone, its roof of sheet lead, its windows and door frames of cedar wood, its floors of tiling, its pews and pulpit of oak elaborately carved, and its furnishing of the best, tasteful and harmonious—and that no one could tell when it was built, but is supposed to have been begun by the Vestry and afterwards finished by private subscription.

Perhaps Mr. Norris had some influence with the Vestry and per-

haps he had influence with the Vestry and people of St. Paul's in London, and secured the help necessary to complete the same. Who knows?

W. D. Briscoe in October, 1903, W. Va., Hist. Mag., says that so far as he knows the erection of this church is clothed in mystery, that he thinks it was built by the Church of England between 1760 and 1770—See picture of ruins in said Magazine, page 274.

We hope that the subject will interest some one sufficiently to investigate the records, hunt up the Parish Register and obtain facts that will enable the mystery to be solved.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

THE TEAYS FAMILY OF KANAWHA.

In the year of 1750 a party was organized in Germany consisting principally of pleasure seekers, to make a visit to the colonies of America, and among this party was a young refined and wealthy lady, Miss Adelaide Lee, a daughter of Mr. Lee, whose wife was a Miss Inocence, a highly educated and refined family, and of the German Reformed Church. There were six daughters in this Lee family —Miss Adelaide who came on this visit with her friends, who was taken ill in Philadelphia and died there. The father Lee, not hearing from her for some time, determined to come and learn of his daughter, fearing that something had happened that prevented her from writing as usual. With father Lee and his next two daughters, Maria and Rosamend, and a young kinsman of the Duchy of Grueirsucken, by the name of Frederick Conrad took ship and also sailed for Philadelphia to find Adelaide, and also prospecting and looking for a proper place for a home in the new world. Soon after their arrival they learned of the death of Miss Adelaide, and the father decided to travel through the colonies and then select his place of residence.

He soon settled in Frederick, Maryland, and there his daughter Rosemond married a Mr. Waters, and her father gave to her his possessions, consisting of a farm, tan yard, vineyard, etc., and Father Lee, with his daughter Maria, then moved on to Winchester, Virginia, where he again invested in a tract of land, made a tan yard, planted a hop garden, etc. Tan yards were valuable in those days.

On the 29th of September, 1759, Maria married Frederick Conrad; he of the age of thirty-four and she of twenty-one, and Conrad and Father Lee went into business as partners.

Mr. Lee then sent for his wife and family in Germany. They soon arrived, bringing the old family bible chained to the leg of a table. Miss Charlotte remained in Frederick, Md., with her sister, Mrs. Waters, while the mother and Katherine made their way on to Winchester. Charlotte afterwards married a Mr. Balster, and her father purchased for her a property to represent the "German Dot." Afterwards father Lee took his wife and Katherine with him on a visit over the Blue Ridge to New London, and being pleased with this country, he there invested in real estate for his daughter Katherine, who had met a Captain Thomas Teays of the Colonial Army, who had asked her to become his wife and who had assented to the proposal.

Capt. Thomas then spelled his name Tass, but afterwards changed the spelling to Teays, the pronunciation being the same, and the latter spelling better adapted to the English pronunciation, although many of the family in Virginia retain the original spelling of Tass, to this day. Captain Thomas Tass and Katherine Lee were married about 1760, in Bedford county, Va.

Thomas Teass is said to have been with Capt. Wm. Crawford when he was surveying out west for George Washington, and was captured by a band of marauding Indians, out on what is now known as Teays Valley, near Scary Creek, now in Putnam county, and he was taken by the Indians to their settlements in Ohio and where he was condemned to be burned. One historian states that he was saved by an Indian who recognized him as one who had divided his salt with the Indian, and secured his release—Others say he was saved by an Indian woman, and others that he was scalped, but survived.

Be that as it may have been, he was held for many years, but finally made his escape and made his way back to the Kanawha Valley and to Winchester, where he called to see his brother-in-law, Frederick Conrad.

Thomas Tass had not used razor or shears for many years and his clothing was not of the dudish order of store clothes, he was not recognized by Conrad and who refused to believe his story, but insisted that Thomas Tass had been killed many years before, and he turned down the brother-in-law as an impostor. So he moved on over

the Ridge. He had no difficulty in making himself known at home, although his children had grown out of his knowledge.

Captain Teays remained at home with his family, consisting of three boys and four girls, viz: Katherine, Martha, Mary, Lucy, John, William and Stephen.

In 1800 about, when he was about sixty years old, he desired to secure land for his family and for his service in the army he was entitled to the same. He set out west to locate land, and arrived again in the Kanawha Valley, which was down in the vicinity of Coalsmouth, on the Kanawha and on Coal river, and he then returned to his home in New London, Va., where he remained the rest of his days.

He was born on the James River, and he had two sisters—one married a Mr. Leiws and the other a Mr. Reives.

Mr. Lee gave to his daughter Katherine, his possessions at New London and he proceeded to Stanton and there for a fourth time made an investment for a home and when his youngest daughter, Louisa Christina, married Dr. John Sharp Watkins.

Stephen Teays, the youngest son of Capt. Thomas, about 1795 or perhaps earlier, went to the west and located on his fathers land.

Stephen Teays in the year 1796 was married to Miss Mary Carroll, in Kanawha, by the Rev. Jas. Johnson.

Miss Carroll was a niece of Catherine Carroll, who had married Major William Morris, and settled at the mouth of Coal river, on the lower side thereof and erected a two-story, double-log house on the lands of his father. Stephen cleared up a farm and established a ferry and kept the weary travelers that desired to stay with him.

Stephen was born in 1774, and died March 20, 1823. Mary Carroll was from Maryland, and was of the same family of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, who signed the Declaration of Independence in such way that there would be no mistake as to which of the Carrolls it was, when King George offered the reward for the heads of the signers.

Mary Carroll was born in the year 1777, and died January 2, 1834.

Tacketts Fort stood on the Teas' land about one-half mile from Coalsmouth and one-fourth of a mile out from the Kanawha river, and on that portion of the land that was afterwards allotted to my Aunt Parthenia Wilson, who was the grand-mother of the Wilsons of

Kanawha today. The location of the fort is visible today, after a century of cultivation, of which I shall write more hereafter.

Stephen Teays set out a row of peach trees from the mouth of Tacket's creek to the mouth of Scary creek, about four miles long, one in each corner of the fence.

The 1000 acre survey of land near Hurricane Bridge went in the partition of the estate of Thomas Teays to two of his maiden daughters, Martha and Polly Teays, who remained at the old home in Virginia. Martha Teays after visited her brother Stephen Teays' family, coming all the way on horse-back, a distance of some five hundred miles and made as many as four of such trips in her life-time.

The children of Stephen and Mary Carroll Teays were:

(1) Katherin, born 1798; married Henry Thomas in 1821, and she died August 11, 1830.

(2) John, born 1800; died 1845 in Missouri; never married.

(3) Mary, born September 14, 1802; married John Capehart, October 26, 1826. She died May 18, 1838. He died August 5, 1846.

(4) Parthenia, born September 15, 1803; married Sam B. Wilson, December 23, 1830. She died July 10, 1878.

(5) James T., born in 1805 or 6; married Elizabeth Everett, 1831. Died in 1867 in Missouri.

(6) Elizabeth, born December 25, 1809; married John Hansfard, 1828. Died, 1829.

(7) Martha, born 1811; married Joe Capehart, 1822. Died, 1832 in Missouri.

(8) William, born 1813; died 1818.

Mary Teays, daughter of Stephen, known as Polly Teas, married John Capehart, October 22, 1826. They had the following children:

William Henry, Charles Carroll, Stephen Philip and Parthenia Jane.

When Charles Carroll was named, he received the congratulations of Major William Morris and Katie Carroll Morris, wishing the dear babe all the goodness and greatness of his Maryland namesake, Stephen Philip—the writer, was named for both of his grandfathers, and Parthenia was named for her Aunt, Mrs. Parthenia Wilson.

Parthenia Teays married Samuel B. Wilson, December 23, 1830.

Jas. T., the only one of the family that had two names, married

Eliza Everett, daughter of Col. John Everett, of Guyandotte, and a man of note in his day. They had nine children—Stephen, Oliver, William Carroll, Frances Asbury, Sarah Elizabeth, James Henry, Edward and Jennie.

Elizabeth Teays, 4th daughter of Stephen, married John Hansford, a grandson of Wm. Morris, and son of Maj. John Hansford, of Paint creek. They left one child, Mary Jane, who married first Dr. J. W. Walls, of Winchester, and next V. R. Rust, of Poca—

Martha, the 5th daughter of Stephen, married Jo Carpehart. Their children were Silas, Aaron and Mary; twins, Elizabeth, Katherine, James, John, Oliva, Parthenia and Martha. They went to Henry county, Missouri.

The children of Parthenia and Sam'l. B. Wilson were Mary Elizabeth, who married W. E. Chilton, Sr.; Hannah Katherine, who married Capt. George S. Chilton; Parthenia Jane Wilson, Oliver Teays Wilson, and Sarah A. Burnet, of Huntington, W. Va.

The lower end of the 1000 acre tract of Thomas Teays was sold to John Lewis, known as Coal River John Lewis, a grand son of Genl. Andrew Lewis, who married a daughter of Col. Andrew Donnally. He settled his brother, Samuel Lewis, in a log house, near the mouth of Scary and an older brother, William Lewis, on what was called Dogwood-hill, in a pioneer double log house, who had two sons, William and Andrew, who located in St. Louis. Their father, William Lewis, died and was buried on the farm of his brother, John Lewis, known as "Valcoulon," where he built a large two-story brick mansion, just back of Tackets Fort. John Lewis came to the neighborhood very wealthy, the owner of many slaves, had a park on hill for his deer and elk and kept a colored man whose duty it was to keep away the dogs from molesting his herds of deer, one of which I well remember was snow-white.

I also remember his family with whom I was intimate as schoolmates, viz: And. D., John W., James V., and Margerie, the daughter, who married Edward Kenna. She urged my stepmother to be sure and come to her wedding as she never expected to marry but one Irishman. Her son was the Hon. John E. Kenna, and she afterwards married Richard Ashbey and her son, Walter L. Ashbey, of Charleston, is her other son.

John Lewis established the first race track in the Kanawha Val-

the bottom just below where Tacketts Fort stood. A brother-law, Engles, managed and looked after the racers, the Medoc Stock, beautiful sorrels.

Mrs. Emily Engles afterwards married for her second husband, James Capehart, of Point Pleasant, my uncle, and father of ex-Congressman James Capehart, of Mason County, W. Va.

I will relate here an incident I always heard of Mr. John. Lewis, whose fields was large, his force great and his stock in abundance, and there was an old man, Jerry Wells, who lived on the Hurricane waters, who was known as very light fingered. Mr. Lewis could never catch up with him, but Jerry received the blame for everything that was lost, and Lewis proposed to Jerry that if he would not steal anything from him for a year, he would give to him fifty dollars. The old man stood and studied for some time before answering, but finally said "No, Mr. Lewis, I could not afford that, I would be loosin by it"—and the trade fell through.

Extravagance and bad management brought Lewis almost to want before his death, or at least, he was not worth half so much.

S. P. CAPEHART.

COL. JOSEPH LOVELL.

Joseph Lovell was born in London, January 10, 1793. His father, whose first name we have never learned, married Lady Mary Chapton. He died young, leaving his widow and several children. His mother then married James Bream, a Londan Merchant, of some considerable estate, but being only a merchant, her friends became offended and Mr. Bream sold out and took ship for Virginia and settled in Richmond.

Joseph was but five years old when he reached Richmond and there he was reared, educated and trained for the practice of law. We know little of him as a student, but from what we know of him when he became of age, when he came to the Kanawha Valley, he must have been a vigilant student, and one of more than ordinary energy and application. He came early in 1814 to Kanawha county, under his license to practice law and was well informed in all matters of public importance, with more than ordinary literary attainments and his speeches were of the character that bespoke high cultivation,

both in oratory and logic. He was a young man of fine addre soon became and ever continued to be a popular favorite with people of all classes.

An incident is told of him which shows something of his style of man. The Salt works was the business center of the Valley and on his arrival stopped at the public tavern, where the people called to see each other and discuss business and politics. The place has been known by various names, "the Licks," "Salines," "Terra Salta," and as now, Malden. While at the said tavern there were among the many persons present, two or more engaged in a discussion concern-

COL. JOSEPH LOVELL.

ing a tract of land in this county, and he, as all others, could not help but hear them. It became interesting to him and he listened to the points of difference and the claims made, and before bed time he was engaged as counsel of one of the parties. This was his first case in this county and probably the first he ever had, and he afterwards had the pleasure of securing for his client all for which he had contended.

It was his purpose when he left Richmond to go west and to make investments in real estate for his stepfather, Mr. James Bream, and it was not even that day regarded as part of the country known as "out west," so far as making purchases of real estate as an investment. It was very much "out west" in many other respects.

Mr. Lovell remained here. He saw the thriving town, the manufacture of salt, the facility for transportation by the Kanawha, Ohio, and Mississippi rivers, and he saw all the demands of growth and thrift, and he knew a good thing when he saw it. He located and became one of the lawyers and also engaged in the manufacture of salt, which required him also to be a merchant, and it brought him in contact with most all the people in the vicinity of Charleston, and the merchants in the towns on the Ohio river.

He evidently had command of more funds than many of his associates, and he made purchases of real estate in localities in which he thought there would be an outcome and future developement and consequently great growth in value.

Not only did he purchase but he sold and the records show that he did a "Land office business" not only in buying and selling, but also in making loans and taking mortgages on real estate.

In May, 1815 the County Court recommended him and the Governor appointed him an Ensign in the Virginia militia.

In June, 1815, he was made a Lieutenant in the First Battalion of the Eighth Regiment of the Thirteenth Brigade of the First Division of the Virginia militia.

In July, 1815, he was recommended by said county for appointment of Coroner of this county. He continued in the line of promotion until he was made a Colonel, and he was ever afterwards known as Colonel Lovell.

In view of the fact that there were many other older men that had seen some service, that he also a young Englishman, he must have in a very short time gained the confidence and respect of the Court of his County.

In 1816 he had so conducted himself and his business affairs, that he induced James Bream to dispose of his business in Richmond and remove to Kanawha County. He had contracted for all the land on the north side of the Kanawha river from the mouth of Elk river down to Two mile creek, and when Mr. Bream came and saw the land and the

prospect of the country, he concluded the contract and became the owner of this land, and also land in the Salines where he engaged in the manufacture of salt.

In the year 1819, Col. Lovell, with Claudius Bruster, were elected to the House of Delegates of the Virginia Legislature, and he continued to represent his County for years afterwards. In 1820, he with N. W. Thompson. In 1821 he with Lewis Ruffner. In 1824 he with John Welch, and he could have continued being elected, but he declined to become a candidate for re-election.

BETTY W. LOVELL.

In the year 1818, on the 19th day of February, he was marri ed to Miss Bettie Washington Lewis, a daughter of Howell Lewis, of Mason County, Va. The officiating minister was Rev. Henry Ruffner.

The children of Joseph and Bettie W. Lovell were:

Alfred Lovell, born December 27, 1818, who died unmarried September 6, 1842.

Richard Chauning Moore Lovell, born March 3, 1822, who married Miss Mary Patrick.

Howard Lewis Lovell, born July 9, 1824, who married Miss E. A. Beuhring, of Cabell County.

Joseph Lovell, Jr., born March 31, 1827, died March 22, 1865; his wife was Sarah S. Nye, of Marietta, Ohio.

Fayette A. Lovell, was born July 2, 1830, who married Miss Sally Shrewsbury.

Betty Washington Lewis.

Col. Fielding Lewis married Betty Washington, a sister of the General. Their children were:

George Lewis, Capt. of Washington Life Guard.

Lawrence Lewis, Aid to General Morgan.

Robert Lewis, Secretary to George Washington.

Howell Lewis, who also was secretary to Washington, was surveyor of land for United States and came to Mason County, Va., in 1791.

In 1836 he removed to Henry County, Missouri, and died in 1843. His wife was Ellen Hackley Pollard, and Betty Washington Lewis was one of their daughters.

Betty W. Lewis was born in Richmond, Va., October 14, 1796, and lived as a child at Mt. Vernon, while her father was secretary of the General. She was a favorite with her grand father, the child of the General's only sister.

She was an Episcopalian, and wherever she was, she was engaged in the work of her Master and His Church. This was the case while she lived in Charleston, and equally so while she lived in Marietta Ohio, to which place she removed after her husbands death and where she remained until her death, July 2, 1866.

The history of the churches in both of these places, mention her as one of the liberal contributors and most faithful workers.

Col. Joseph Lovell first lived on the Kanawha river at the mouth of the Wilson Hollow Branch in a double log, one story house, that has since been removed.

He afterwards removed to Charleston and built a brick residence on the cottage order, with his brick office near his residence.

He was engaged in the merchandise and general store business and he afterwards disposed of this business to James A. Lewis. This business house still stands on the river bank on the lower side of Capitol street.

He was now a busy and successful man in all his enterprises. As a lawyer and politician he came to the front. As a speaker there were few that were his equal and none his superior, and he was called upon for his services in all campaigns and on all public occasions, and the crowd was always enthusiastic when he addressed them. He was also engaged largely with Mr. Bream in the salt business, and he had business engagements with the barrel maker, the boat maker, and the farmer, of whom he bought farm produce for his customers at the salt works. His commercial and political and legal business brought him in close contact with the people of his county. Kanawha had been a Democratic County, but the question of tariff and especially tariff on salt was a question that affected a large number of the people and the voters of this County.

The manufacturers wanted protection and it was but a short time before Kanawha was enrolled among the Whig counties of Virginia, and it never unrolled therefrom until it rolled into the republican hands where it has most of the time remained. Col. Lovell was the originator of the trust. He organized all the salt manufacturers into one company, the purpose of which was to reduce expenses, but principally to control the market. No one could obtain Kanawha salt except through the company, which like companies are now denominated trusts. Their salt company became opulent, and with their aid and the aid of the barrel makers, and boat builders and farmers whose market was in the salt works, they controlled Kanawha politics.

The fame of the County went out far and wide, and it delighted Henry Clay as he passed through the Valley, to stop over and consult with his Whig brothers. He frequently made addresses while here, and after he had concluded, nothing would satisfy the people until Col. Lovell had been heard, and who did not fear to follow the celebrated Kentuckian, on the stump, although they advocated the same political views, yet none but able men and eloquent ones would speak upon such occasions. Col. Lovell continued as the leader of all these many enterprises, and his professional engagements became more burdensome, and his attempt to conduct them all, together with the duties attending to his growing family, was more than his strength could bear. He however, continued in the harness for many years, but finally his strength gave way, and he died November 25, 1835. He was buried in the Bream cemetery, but was in after

years removed to the Spring Hill cemetery, under the control of the authorities of the city of Charleston, where his monument may now be seen.

Few men accomplished more in so short a time or did so much for their country than did Col. Joseph Lovell. He will ever be remembered as the active, brilliant, popular business man of his day and the eloquent leader of his political party.

More Concerning the Children of Col. Lovell.

Alfred Lovell, born December 27, 1818, died September 6, 1842. He was much like his father in his social qualities and was very popular with the people, with whom he liked to mingle and enjoy their sociability. He never married.

R. C. M. Lovell, born March 3, 1822, and he inherited from his father his busy, active habits of life, and has in his long life done more than two ordinary men would do. He lives in Covington, Ky., and has retired from active business.

Howell Lewis Lovell, born July 9, 1824; married Emma A. Beuhring August 26, 1856; died May 22, 1900. In many respects he was unlike his brothers, in that he was quiet and retiring and avoided the public. In his early manhood he engaged in business in Charleston, and after his marriage went to California, where he remained for many years, when he returned and settled in Covington, Ky. He engaged in business in Cincinnati and in Covington, and by his strict integrity and business methods he accumulated a handsome fortune He was a conscienscious and a most liberal man. His wife and daughters survived him.

Joseph Lovell, Jr., lived and died in Marietta, O., in March 22, 1865.

Fayette A. Lovell was born in Charleston, July 2, 1830. He attended school at Lexington, Va.; married Sally T. Shrewsbery at Malden, April 29, 1861; practiced law in Kanawha until his death. Resided in Charleston and died in Malden, March 8, 1869.

He was a man of most courteous manners, both in and out of Court; was kind and obliging to all, and was greatly esteemed by all who ever met him. He also went to California and returned by Panama.

The will of Col. Lovell was recorded in Kanawha in December, 1835,

by which he gave one-third of all his estate to his wife, and the residue to his children, and appointed his wife his executrix.

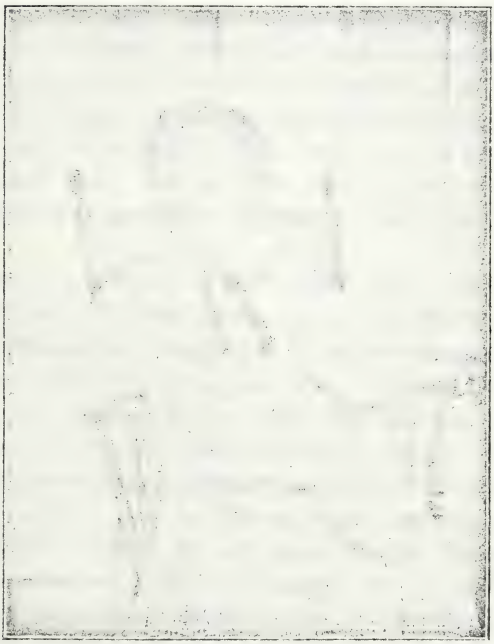
By the will of James Bream, recorded in 1842, Mrs. Lovell was remembered like one of his own children, although the bulk of his estate was given to his wife, Mrs. Mary Bream, the mother of Joseph Lovell.

By the will of Mrs. Mary Bream, recorded in July, 1845, she gave to Mrs. Betty W. Lovell in the same way that she did her own children, and her estate was not a small one.

Lovell street, in the city of Charleston, was named for Col. Joseph Lovell, who owned much of the property in the vicinity thereof.

A BATCH OF AGED DENIZENS.

(By Ex-Governor G. W. Atkinson.)



MRS. ANNIE MACE. *(Aged 104 Years.)*

The above is a correct likeness of Mrs. Annie Mace, who resides with her son-in-law, Mathew Sands, on the Mile Fork of Coopers

Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia. The photograph was taken by Miss Roberta Coleman, (now Mrs. Dr. Hugh B. Nicholson), July 24, 1901, Grandmother Mace having rounded up her one hundred and fourth year in May last. I am not sure, but I am under the impression that she is the oldest living citizen of Kanawha County.

She is the daughter of Henry and Mary (Davis) Mace, and was born on Hackers Creek in what is now Webster County, West Virginia, in the month of May, 1800. When the subject of this sketch was a young girl her parents moved to Sutton, Braxton County, where they remained twelve or thirteen years, and then settled at Bulltown, on the Little Kanawha river, where the daughter Annie, at a little less than eighteen years of age, married Jacob Mace, her cousin, who was about twenty years her senior.

They next migrated to the West Fork Valley of the Little Kanawha river in Calhoun County and remained there until they came to Kanawha County in 1840 and located on the Mile Fork of Coopers Creek, six miles from Charleston, where she has ever since resided.

Out of eleven children born to her and her husband, but three are living.—Henry, who is eighty past; Townsend, who is upwards of sixty-seven, and Rachel, the youngest of the family, who is fifty-five.

The husband, Jacob Mace, died in 1860, aged eighty years. His sister, Eunice Conrad, died in Gilmer County five years ago aged 117 years.

Mrs. Annie Mace, the subject of this sketch, has a sister, Mrs. Barbary Sands, mother of Mathew Sands, one of our thrifty and influential citizens of Kanawha County, who is ninety-one years old.

Our photographer, Miss Coleman, now Mrs. Nicholson, did not secure a picture of Mrs. Sands for the reason that she was on a few weeks' visit to a married son who resides near Clay Court House on Elk River. Both of these sisters, although one of them has more than rounded up a full century and is starting upon another, and the younger, herself nearly a century old, are sprightly and vigorous, and no one would take either of them to be nearly so old as they are known to be. They both travel about in the neighborhood as has been their custom for sixty-four years past, and the most of the time they are in excellent health.

Mrs. Mace informed me that her father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and that he was discharged at Norfolk, Virginia, from dis-

ease and wounds, and her mother rode on horseback to that city and brought her husband home to Braxton County where he, at that time, resided. She remembers her mother's long absence on that trip, for the reason that she had to do all the housekeeping in her mothers' absence. She related to me some thrilling stories of her mother's adventures with wolves and other wild animals, which infested the country, nearly all the way to and from Norfolk.

Grandmother Mace is a woman of more than ordinary sense and judgment, and I can say from a personal acquaintance with her of almost a half century, that she is a woman of unusual ability and force of character. She is well known for many miles around her home, and all of her acquaintances and neighbors will testify to her high character and moral worth as a citizen. She told me that she is living on borrowed time, and is patiently waiting for the Master's call to a nobler and better life.

I regret that I failed to secure a photograph of Mrs. Sands. She, however, came to Kanawha County with her sister, Mrs. Mace, and has continually resided here ever since. Her husband, James Sands, died in 1863. There were born to them eight children, five of whom are now living.

PERRY GATEWOOD.

While visiting Coopers Creek recently, I ran across my old friend Perry Gatewood, whom I have known from my childhood. On January 17th last he passed his eighty third mile-stone. He was born in Amherst County, Virginia, January 17, 1821. When he was but six years of age his parents moved to Randolph County and remained there a few years. In that County Perry still has the vivid recollection of attending school for the first time. From Randolph County the family came to Kanawha by the way of Sutton, Braxton County, coming down the Elk river in two canoes lashed together and owned by John Frail who lived to be a very old man, and died in Charleston only a few years since.

Mr. Gatewood learned the carpenter's trade in early life and followed it until he retired from business a short time ago. His father settled on Elk river near Jarrett's Ford, remaining there

until 1838 when he took his family to Hanging Rock, Ohio. In 1840 he removed to a farm a short distance from Madison, Indiana, where he remained until the close of his life.

Perry came back to Kanawha in the fall of 1840, and worked at the salt furnace of Warth & English for four years, at fifty cents a day. This was while he was learning his trade. Subsequently he worked at his trade along the lower Mississippi, building houses for which he was paid one dollar and a quarter per day—big wages for mechanics in those days. He spent four winters in this country.

PERRY GATEWOOD. (*Aged 83 Years.*)

Mr. Gatewood married Sarah Slack, a daughter of James and Keziah Newhouse Slack, Aug. 14, 1845. Their children were:

Almira Catherine, born in 1846, she married Marcus Sands and died in 1866.

James Madison, Born in 1848.

John W. and Geo. W.—twins.

Perry Alexander, Sarah Jane, Mary Alice, Marcus M. and Betty Ann.

When he same to Charleston, all the business was done on Front street and there was but few houses on Back street, now Virginia street.

Mason Campbell lived on the corner of Virginia and Alderson streets, and Mr. Thompson afterwards lived there.

John George Michael Spriggle, the town butcher, lived on Elk near where the Snyder Hotel afterwards was built.

Larkin C. Roy built his hotel in 1843 on the corner of Lovell and Clendennin streets.

Salt making was the business enterprise of the valley, and the means of bringing money to develop the country.

Joseph Friend and others erected a salt furnace on Elk about eight miles from its mouth and made salt there, but owing to the low water in Elk river he could not at all times ship his salt, and he removed his furnace around on the Kanawha. The old chimney at the furnace on Elk still stands as a monument of the salt enterprise on Elk river.

Mr. Gatewood says his first vote was for the democratic candidates.

He volunteered in the U. S. service and was a second sargeant in Company A, 13th W. Va. Infantry, and served until the end of the war. He escaped being wounded, but on the Lynchburg raid he suffered extremely, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered.

In 1871 he took his family to the southern part of Kansas and purchased land near the town of Parsons. He found no work to do as a carpenter, and between the dry weather, and the bugs, his crops were short, and when they were good, the prices were down. All of which, together with the chills and fever, so discouraged him that he returned home, after selling out his lands, etc., and has ever since been satisfied with Kanawha.

Mr. Gatewood is a man of much more than average attainments. He is well read on all subjects, and his whole life thus far has been spent in the support of good morals and religion. Kanawha County has no better grade of citizenship than is represented by men like Perry Gatewood.

CORNELIUS PAGE.

Aged 96 Years.

Cornelius Page, who now resides near Charleston on the Elk river, was born in Bedford County, Virginia, January 13, 1808. His parents were James and Fannie Page, who were also Virginians.

Mr. Page was brought up on a farm and remained in Bedford County until November, 1828, when he moved to Kanawha, his parents remaining in Bedford County. He worked in the Kanawha Salt Works region until 1835 when he married and moved on a farm in Mason County, remaining two years, then came back to Kanawha County and located on the Elk river, where he has ever since resided. Eight children were born to himself and wife, six of whom are living at this time, five of them residing in Kanawha County and one in Clay County.

Mr. Page enlisted as a private soldier in the 13th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and served through the entire Civil war.

Although perhaps the oldest male resident of Kanawha County at this time, Mr. Page presents, as he walks upon the streets, remarkable physical powers. He moves around as sprightly as a man of sixty, and enjoys the very best of health. He has never suffered with any severe sort of sickness, and has been a hard worker all through life. No one would take him now to be more than sixty-five or seventy years of age, at the most.

Mr. Page tells me that all the people whom he knew when he first came to Kanawha County have died, and he alone is left. The chances are that he will round out more than a century of life before he is called to his final home.

When he first came to Charleston the residents claimed a population of "about two hundred souls," and the buildings were all upon the river bank now known as Kanawha Street. Comparing the Charleston of today with what it was then, its growth is wonderful. What shall it be 75 years hence?

RANDOLPH BLUFORD HUMPHREY.

Aged 84 Years.

Mr. Humphrey is a native of Bedford County, Virginia, and was born April 3, 1820. When he was about six years of age his parents

moved to Botetourt County, where he remained until June, 1838, and that year he came to Kanawha County where he has resided ever since. He worked at the cooper's trade for twenty-six years in this County, and the balance of the time he spent principally upon a farm. He was constable and deputy sheriff covering ten years, and for many years was City Auctioneer.

When he came to Kanawha County in 1838 Charleston was a very small town, and he recalls distinctly the fact that there were only three houses between Virginia Street and Cox's Hill on what is now called Capitol Street. At that time Capitol Street was known as "Cox's Lane.' North Charleston, or what was then termed "Spriggletown" was the most thickly populated portion of Charleston sixty-five or seventy years ago. Joseph Bibby operated a flour mill on the bank of the Elk river where the mill still stands, and a man by the name of Malcolm operated a horse mill which was used in grinding corn in the cellar of a building close to the south end of the Suspension bridge over the Elk. There was but one saw mill in the town, and that was operated by the Whittakers. He believes, however, that Joseph Bibby had a saw mill attached to his flour mill at that time. There were but few houses on Kanawha Street at the time he came here, a half dozen of which, perhaps, are still standing; most of them having been torn down and replaced by a better class of buildings.

John and James Truslow had a tailorshop on Kanawha Street not far from where the St. Albert Hotel now stands, and John A. Truslow also had a leather store and tannery. There was but one hotel in the town and that was kept by the Goshorns. He recalls the fact that in front of the Court House was a market house. But few people are now living who were inhabitants of the town when Mr. Humphrey came to it over sixty years ago. Mr. Humphrey is getting quite feeble, but is often seen upon the streets of the city.

JACK NEAL.

[The following account of a freeman's struggle for liberty, was found, with other articles of interest in the papers of Dr. Henry Ruffner and which were written by him. ED.]

Some years before Louisiana came into our possession, slave traders

began to carry slaves from Maryland and Virginia to the New Orleans market. This class of traders, though incidentally useful in transporting bad negroes to the cotton and sugar fields, have always been condemned among us and have not been greatly pitied when they met with some disaster in the prosecution of their trade.

In 1802 or perhaps a year earlier, two of them were assaulted by their negroes in a flat boat on the Ohio. The one was murdered and the other hardly escaped by leaping into the river and swimming ashore.

Kanawha County then extended to the Ohio and along it for 100 miles. As Virginia claimed jurisdiction over the whole breadth of the river, this murder was committed within the limits of Kanawha County and these negroes were tried in Charleston, and two of them were convicted and executed for the crime. Little as the hard hearted traders deserved sympathy, yet justice and good policy required the punishment of the murderers.

About a year after this, a remarkable case of the same sort occurred near the same place.

Two slave traders purchased six or seven negroes in the District of Columbia, for the New Orleans market. Two of the negroes were by right freemen. Their names were Jack Neal and Sam Robinson. Some judicial formality was wanting and nothing more, to perfect their freedom. Jack, if I rightly remember, and perhaps Sam also, had been manumitted by the will of his late master, but was sold to the traders before the will was proved and executed. The traders knew the facts of the case, but they cared only to secure their purchase and get these free negroes beyond the reach of laws and courts of justice, where they might vindicate their rights. They seized them in their sleep, bound them and hurried them away.

Sam was an ordinary negro, but Jack was a remarkable man. He was a full-blooded negro, six feet high, robust and well proportioned, with strong, brawny arms that could wield a sledge hammer with tremendous power. In mind and manners he was superior to most men of low education. He was free from the vices common to slaves. He was dignified in his deportment and with strong feelings, had a high sense of honor. He would scorn to lie and steal, but when wronged he would not patiently submit and his heart burned within him until he obtained redress or revenge.

When he was taken by the kidnappers and informed that he was destined for the New Orleans slave market two thousand miles away, he told them that he was by right a freeman and that if they attempted to carry him so far away and sell him as a slave, he would put them to death.

They made light of his words and said "we know that you pretend to be free, but we have bought you and we intend to sell you. We despise your threats, and a hundred weight of iron about your limbs, or if that won't do, a pistol ball in your head will keep you quiet." "Well," said Jack, "I have given you fair warning. Take care of yourselves."

"O, yes, (said they with a sneer) we know how to take care of ourselves and of you too."

They evidently considered Jack a great prize. They bought him at a low price because they took all the risk. He was not only a powerful man, under middle age, but was an expert blacksmith and knew as well as any man what could be done with iron and steel.

But they were not aware of his exceeding ingenuity in the contrivance and use of small tools in the way of his trade, but they knew enough of his strength and skill to load him with the heaviest irons, and to watch him with the closest attention. Could they get him safely to New Orleans, they expected to sell him at a great profit. They must take care also not to give him the opportunity of executing his threat.

They fastened the whole gang to a long stout chain which clanked on the march by day and clanked whenever they stirred at night. The traders each armed with a brace of pistols, never left them alone for a moment, and at night, the one watched while the other slept.

At Brownsville, on the Monongahela, they bought a large canoe, called a pirogue, by the western people, and this sort of canoe was commonly used by traders on the Ohio. It was made by hollowing out and shaping one of the great poplar trees which then grew near the western river, some of which were four and a half feet wide and seventy feet long; being light, seamless and well smothed off, they were the best small craft ever used in river navigation.

None such are now to be seen. The great poplar trees near the rivers are all destroyed and the keel boat first, then the steam boat, superseded the primitive pirogue. But let us return to our story—

In the big canoe, the negroes were distributed along the middle as rowers, each fastened to his place by a chain and staple and wearing his hand-cuffs, which did not hinder him from rowing. The white men occupied the ends of the pirogue. They took it in turns to steer behind and to sleep in the bow; as the negroes took it in turn to row and sleep. Thus they could go on by night as well as by day when clouds and fogs did not obscure the channel.

They had to pass a considerable way through Pennsylvania and to stop in Pittsburg for some needful stores. They met with no disturbance, however, as such a party would now meet with, for abolitionism had not sprung up, or at least had not run mad, in those days.

Here I am reminded of an anecdote which I heard a few years ago, and which I will relate by way of episode. I see no reason to doubt its truth, it is so characteristic of a certain class of abolitionists.

A gentleman of Maryland or Virginia, wished to settle his slaves in a free state, where they could maintain themselves by honest labor. He would not turn them loose to seek a home for themselves, but went with them that he might see them comfortably situated before he left them. When he entered Pennsylvania he made inquiries, but found no place where the people were willing to receive or employ them. He went on towards Pittsburg, where as he had been told the abolitionists were numerous and full of zeal. There he expected certainly to find people who would befriend his liberated slaves. There, on his arrival, he went first to an intelligent acquaintance, told him the object of his coming and asked to be introduced to some leading abolitionists, that he might obtain their assistance to provide homes and employment for his negroes. "They will do nothing for your negroes (said his friend) if they know you have come here to set them free, but I will tell you how you may obtain their zealous co-operation in your scheme. Go about the landing and enquire for a boat to carry your slaves to New Orleans, and let the report spread that a slave holder is in town with slaves for the south. Instruct your negroes how to act and give the abolitionists an opportunity to steal them away; then your object will be accomplished, and the negroes will be cared for."

But Jack Neal and his companions excited no attention in Pittsburg. The pirogue descended the Ohio quietly anl safely. Not

a circumstance had occurred to alarm the traders when perhaps on the sixth night of the voyage, at a late hour, they passed Point Pleasant, and a gathering fog made it necessary to move slowly in the broad stream. It was an hour or two before daybreak when the town of Gallipolis, all asleep, was dimly seen on the right bank as the piroque moved almost silently past. The lazy dip of two or three oars could not have been heard on the shore. The chief kidnapper, named Rogers, if I rightly remember, was sleeping on the bow—his last sleep in the land of the living—the other, whom I shall call Anderson, was steering in the other end of the boat, and all the negroes seemed to be asleep except two or three rowers and several of them were in fact asleep. But Jack Neal had slept none on that night and while pretending to sleep he was busily and noiselessly finishing the work of cutting his irons. His only instrument was, I think, the blade of a pocket knife, which he had somehow gotten and kept concealed from an early stage of the journey. With this, he secretly cut at his irons, when he was supposed to be asleep, with all his ingenuity he made slow progress. Still he cut a little deeper every night, though by day his irons looked perfectly sound when his keepers inspected them, as they did every day, so neatly had he filled up the cuts.

To release himself, he had to sever the bar of his hand-cuffs, and in the piroque a link of the chain that connected one of his ankles with a staple in the wood. He first cut the bar so deeply that he could wring it asunder with his mighty arms, and then he severed a link of the chain.

Now his hour had come; he thought of his wrongs; the spirit of vengence and of liberty was upon him and as Sampson burst the bonds of the Philistines, he wrenched asunder the irons that bound him.

In the calm, still night, bedimmed by fog, when nothing was heard but the low plashing and creak of the oars, he crept silently past Sam Robinson, (who only was aware of his purpose) to the bow of the boat, where by groping he found a hatchet which he knew to be kept there. Then he felt for the head of the sleeping Rogers and shaking it just enough to disturb his slumber without startling him, he whispered in his ear, "*Wake up! Wake up!*" The drowsy victim raised his head and supposing it was his partner calling him to the steering

oar, asked "Is it my time?". "No," was the ominous answer, "it was your time once, but it is mine now—I am Jack Neal, and you are a dead man." Then instantly the hatchet clove his skull and he was a dead man.

Now Jack turned and walked cautiously toward the steerman and coming to the rowers who were near the stern he said "Boys, let me pass, I hav settled accounts with Rogers, now I am going to settle with Anderson." This was the first notice that Anderson heard of what was going on. He knew Jack's voice and before he could think, he saw Jack's Herculean form before him with the hatchet brandished. Frightened out of his wits, he leaped into the river, where he struggled a few minutes and then sunk to rise no more.

Now Jack began the task of freeing his companions, and he could easily draw the staples which fastened them to the pirogue, but it required the labor of two or three hours, with such tools as he could find, to get the irons from their hands and feet.

In the morning they landed on the northern shore by an unbroken forest, some miles below Galipolis and after eating their breakfast, they considered what they should do. All of them were at a loss. Jack had brooded on liberty and vengeance without regard to consequences. He had gained his liberty and had wreaked his revenge. Nothing now remained but the consequence of his deed, and what the consequence might be, he could not tell, but certainly the prospect was gloomy. Ignorant of the country, incapable of living in the wilderness and with no place of refuge in the wide world; all he could do for himself and his companions was to travel up the river until he came to the habitations of men and there become captives again under the charge of murder. They knew that the murder must come out. The slaves of the party knew they could profit nothing by their release. Whilst they had a master, they were protected and provided for but what good would their freedom do them even if it should continue? They knew not where to go nor how to live without a master. When the party arrived at a house, their appearance excited alarm, and they were arrested in a few hours and the fact of the murder being acknowledged they were delivered to the authorities of Virginia and taken to Charleston, in Kanawha County, for trial. All agreed that the five slaves of the party had no hand in the murder. They were therefore used as witnesses. Sam Robinson was arranged with

Jack Neal, but as the evidence against him was very slight and he was acquitted. Of Jack's guilt there could be no doubt.

In Virginia, slaves are not tried by a jury but by a bench of Justices, who are generally more intelligent than a jury and quite as much disposed to do justice. Jack and Sam were tried as slaves, according to their apparent condition and in the absence of proof that they were free. The court appointed one of the ablest lawyers in the country to defend them.

Jack did not pretend to deny the murder except formally by advice of his counsel, when called to answer. His condemnation could not be legally avoided. When the Presiding Magistrate asked him, according to custom in such cases, if he had anything to say why sentence of death should not be pronounced against him, Jack rose, and in a dignified manner, proceeded to relate the circumstances and motives which led to the murder. He gave in short a sketch of his life for some years past; of his condition as a slave; of his manumission by his late master's will; of his seizure by the kidnappers, and so forth, as before mentioned.

But before he had reached the most interesting points of his story an ill-natured member of the Court ,who was always half drunk when he was not whole drunk, yet a sagacious and upright judge, interrupted him, saying that his statement had nothing to do with the question before the Court, namely, whether he was or was not guilty of a wilful and deliberate murder? Jack sat down with a look of despair when he found that he was not permitted to plead his wrongs in extenuation of his offence. The rest of the Court were willing to hear him, though as the presiding magistrate told him his statements might influence the executive, who could pardon a criminal, but the Court was bound to judge according to the law and the evidence.

Nevertheless it was cruel and unjust to stop the prisoner in his speech. Why mock him with an invitation to speak in his own behalf and then cut him short, with the information that his statement could not change the sentence of the Court? Supposing it could not, the Court should always give a prisoner whose life, liberty or reputation is at stake, the privilege of saying what he can in his own defence. A lawyer may best expound the laws and discuss the evidence, but the prisoner best knows the circumstances. Views and feelings which lead him to do the act in question. Why refuse him

the opportunity of presenting these to the Court? If they are such as may explain or extenuate the offence they will at least relieve the prisoner of some of the odium attached to his name, though they may not justify him before the Court.

Jack received the sentence of death composedly. He was to be hanged in thirty days, but his person, his behavior and his story gained him respect and commiseration.

A petition for his reprieve, with a draft of his story, was immediately prepared and sent on with the judicial report of his case, to the Governor and council in Richmond. There was need of dispatch for Richmond was then nine days' journey from Charleston and the mail was carried on a horse from Staunton, perhaps from Charlottesville, and passed through the Kanawha Valley but once a fortnight.

The Executive, with a feeling in behalf of a wronged negro, common in the South, promptly resolved to suspend the execution of Jack and to investigate the truth of his story. A reprive was sent forthwith. Before the period of thirty days had expired, some irregularity was found to have existed in the proceedings of his trial and a new trial was ordered. After some delay, Jack was tried again and was again condemned to be hanged in thirty days. Several months had passed away before the second day appointed for his execution arrived. Meanwhile the Governor and Council were prosecuting inquiries about the fact of Jack's right to freedom, when he was carried off in chains by the negro-traders. There seems to have been some delay in getting at the evidence in a form entirely satisfactory, but even when they got it, I suspect that they intentionally prolonged Jack's sufferings in prison before they would send him a pardon.

However grievously he had been wronged, Jack had committed a crime which justice and good policy required that he should be punished severely though not capitally. Such a murder should not in any case be lightly passed over. It was a deliberate act, not legally or morally justifiable. It was not committed through necessity in defence of life, therefore it was right to prolong Jack's sufferings in jail and to increase them by keeping him in suspense respecting his doom. They had given to him no intimation of an intention to pardon him nor any hope of escaping the gallows, except the uncertain one arising from a postponement of the day first appointed for his execution.

When the day of execution appointed by the Court on his second trial approached, the last mail that could bring a pardon or reprieve arrived and brought none. This was four or five days before the execution was to take place. Now it seemed that Jack must after all be hanged. Jack himself dispaired of further mercy. Yet he resolved that he would not be hanged. Since the Governor would not reprieve him, he would reprieve himself by breaking out of the jail and running away.

But this to an ordinary man would be impossible, for the jail, though a simple wooden structure, was one of the strongest in Virginia. The walls, floor and ceiling were all made of hewn timbers a foot square, closely fitted together and so strongly connected that a prisoner could by no neams break or dislodge them.

Jack, who had from the beginning examined everything with a view to the means of escape, saw that the walls were impracticable to him. A carpenter, if not interrupted, might bore and cut through, but had he tools he could not work them long enough without detection. The one window, about two feet square, was six feet above the floor and so strongly secured by heavy cross bars of iron, set deeply into the wood, that Jack despaired of effecting a passage there; for he would have to make six or eight cuts through the bars before he could open the windows and he had not time for such an operation.

His only chance was to get the door unfastened. It was a thick oaken door, strongly put together with iron straps and tough nails and rivets. Large strap hinges secured it on the one side and a heavy lock on the other. The bolt of the lock shot through the iron plate into the wood and although the door turned inwards when opened, the lock and hinges were attached to the outside where the prisoner could not get at them. The lock was fastened on by strong rivits, the inner heads of which rested an iron straps to prevent the wood through which they passed from being cut with a knife or chisel by a prisoner. Here Jack was resolved to operate for his deliverance. He would cut off those rivet heads so as to detach the lock from the door and with a good file this was an easy task for Jack, if the people would let him go through with it, but the door communicated with the jailor's room and there at all times was the jailor or some of his family to hear every sound made at the prisoners door. To file off four stout rivet heads without detection was therefore an ex-

ceedingly delicate operation. Jack could easily obtain from his friends without whatever tools he needed for cutting iron, and he was furnished with a small, thin, sharp-edged file—all that he wanted.

However lightly and skillfully he might work he would certainly be heard whilst people were awake in the house, except now and then perhaps some unusual noise might drown the gratings of the file. He had therefore only the hours when the family were asleep to carry on his work of deliverance. He was always ready, however, to improve every minute of external clamor or clatter to do a little. When not at work he so ingeniously filled up the cuts in the iron that the jailor's eye could not have detected them. But nothing being suspected, no examination was made, not even after the family's nightly slumber was sometimes disturbed by a dull, grating sound, somewhere, they could not tell where, about the house. They took it to be the sound of rats gnawing. Hearing it night after night when any chance to awake, they began to think of traps and ratsbane to rid themselves of the annoyance.

The last night but one before execution day, Jack having taken off the rivet heads, supposed his task was done, till he found to his dismay that he could not push out the rivets through the wood because they fitted so perfectly tight and the thicker end of the shanks were on his side of the door. To drive them out by hammering would make too much noise, but he must overcome the difficulty within three or four hours before daylight for he could not now so well conceal his work on the door and he feared that if he waited till the last night of his doomed life, he might fail when failure would leave him no possible way of escape. With the jagged edge of a narrow pen knife blade or some such little instrument, he cut and sawed away the wood about the rivets until he loosened them all. Now he had only to give the door a jerk and draw it from the lock and open himself a passage into the jailor's room. But then he knew the jailer kept a loaded musket at his bedside and that the outer door was locked. The critical moment of his enterprise would be when he broke into the jailor's room. He chose that moment discretely, before the jailor was fully awake or out of bed and after there was light enough to see where the gun was. During the night the jailor and his family had been more than ever disturbed by the supposed rat gnawing, but just before daylight there was a silence for half an hour and the family

were asleep when the jailor was awakened by a sudden noise which ceased for two or three moments, then it was repeated and he saw the jail room door open and Jack spring out and over towards the bed. He had sprung out and laid hold of the gun but had not time to point it before Jack was upon him and wrung it out of his hands, telling him not to be afraid he would not hurt him, if he would let him get out. Before the surprised jailor could think, Jack ran to the outer door and finding the key in the lock, he opened the door and ran out in the morning fog into the woods behind the town.

The jailor now raised the hue and cry but an hour or two elapsed before the slumbering inhabitants were roused to action and a party of men with guns could be started in pursuit of the fugitive.

The bottom on which Charleston stands is about three-fourths of a mile wide and the half of it next the hills and the hills adjacent were covered with the native forests and partly with brushwood where a man could easily hide himself. In the angle between the Kanawha and Elk rivers was an extensive field of corn, which now, in the month of August, was full grown and weedy and this field bordered on Elk river behind and below the town.

Jack was ingenious and bold in getting out of the jail, but there his genious left him. He was in fact unqualified to meet the difficulties of his situation as a fugitive, and he was no woodsman and could not swim—he could hardly manage a canoe; he was ignorant of the country; he had no confederates to assist and guide him and he knew not to whom he might safely apply for refuge. Friends he had, but he had concerted no measures with them respecting his escape from the country. He was left to his own judgment and he showed little ability in its exercise. He ran into the corn field to hide himself where his footsteps could be most easily traced and where he might most easily be hemmed in by the pursuers. The alarm spread through the town and neighborhood that the terrible Jack Neal had broken jail and fled, excited no little alarm among the women and children, but most of all among the negroes, who dreaded to meet this Hercules of their race, as much as if he had been their greatest enemy. During all the forenoon rumors flew about that he had been seen in divers places about the town and neighborhood, but on investigation they all proved to have no other ground than an excited imagination. Party after party had joined in the search and to-

wards noon, tracks of him were found in the cornfield and soon afterwards he was started from his lair in the weeds and fired at without effect. Presently the pursuers gathered about the field to the number of thirty, all armed with guns. By concert of action they scoured the field and drove Jack to the bank of Elk river, where he was intercepted and hemmed in, so that he could not escape. Once or twice he presented his gun, as if he would shoot a man who stood in his way, but when the other also presented his gun, Jack, knowing the folly of making battle, would turn and run away. Soon the pursuers so closed in upon him that in attempting to break through, he was struck on the head and stunned, when several rushed upon him and beat him on the head with the barrels of their guns till he was sorely gashed and bruised. Two or three sprang on him and bore him town to a stooping posture; a third fellow, cruel and cowardly, came up behind and gave him a violent thrust with the muzzle of his gun in the most sensisive part of his body. This brutal assault completely prostrated poor Jack. He fell and writhed in agony for some time before he could walk or even speak. With his head all gashed and bloody and his other wound shooting darts of fire through his nerves, he was led back to prison about two or three o'clock in the afternoon.

He was now put into a small, dark room called the dungeon, situated behind the room called the debtors room, which he had been allowed to occupy. This dungeon had no window but a grate overhead to give air and when the door was shut, it was as dark as a cloudy night. Here poor Jack lay and suffered, expecting on the morrow to be hanged at last. But he was not fated to this. Late in the evening a special messenger arrived from Richmond with a reprieve. But Jack's bloody head, though bound up, was by this time, so swollen and stupified that he could scarcely understand what a reprieve meant. Long he lay on his pallet upon the floor of his dungeon complaining of nothing, but the cruel wound inflicted by the coward.

From the day of his first trial many pitied him, now there was a general feeling of compassion for him and a desire that he might be pardoned. It began to be known that his story was all true and that he had been cruelly and unrighteously kidnapped, chained and borne away to be sold into hopeless slavery, far from his native land.

After the Governor and Council heard of his unfortunate attempt to escape and his severe sufferings in consequence, they immediately prolonged his reprieve and let it be understood that he would be ultimately pardoned if he behaved well.

He was now taken out of his dark dungeon into the debtors room, there being no debtor there at any time whilst Jack was in prison.

Jack grew very tired of his idle life in jail and asked for work, but it was hard to supply him with any that he could do in such a place. The jailor too, became tired of the unprofitable office of "keeping watch over poor Jack." He left the house to Jack's sole occupancy. He or some one else then filled the jailors room with bundles of mouldy flax and Jack was permitted, on his parole of honor, to come into this room and beat the seeds out of the flax. His head was not entirely healed, but his arms were strong and when he seized the bundles of flax and beat their mouldy heads against a bar of wood fixed for the purpose, he raised such a choke dust in the room that he could scarcely see or breathe. Yet Jack preferred this to solitary inaction. Relying upon Jack's honor, the sheriff permitted the door and windows to be open by day. Jack kept up such a beating of mouldy flax heads that clouds of fine mould and chaff flew out of every opening.

Now persons might visit him at descretion. I, a boy of thirteen, paid him a visit. I could scarcely breathe in the cloud that enveloped him, nor hear anything but the crash of the flax bundles on the bar and the falling showers of seed that flew like hail. When Jack saw me, he stopped. When I spoke to him I found him hard of hearing and when he attempted to speak, I found that he had no voice but could only utter broken whispers. Not only his nose and throat but even his brain seemed to have been clogged with dusty mold. All his thoughts and pleasures he had, seemed to be taken up with the exertion of his muscular powers which for five months had been little used. Yet with doors and windows open he never attempted to leave the house.

Soon afterward he was permitted to work in a blacksmith shop, to his great joy. In the course of the winter, an indefinite reprive was followed by a pardon. Yet he was requested by some public authority, not to leave the country until his freedom was legally established by the Court in Georgetown, where the case was on hand and so

kept with the usual slowness of Courts of this country. But at last, perhaps eighteen months after his first conviction, Jack received his document of freedom and returned to his native place, having since he left it, done and suffered what made him famous in Kanawha, for a long time.

ADDENDA.

Kanawha Record Concerning Jack Neal.

13th of October, 1801, William Sanders, of Kanawha, is appointed the administrator of the estate of Bennett Rogers, and gave bond in the penalty of $5,000, and by consent of said Sanders, administrator of Bennett Rogers, murdered by a certain Jack Neal, now in prison, a negro slave under sentence of death, and whereas the said Jack Neal was not executed on the day appointed, it is ordered that Tom Lyle, a negro slave, the only witness against said Jack Neal, be detained in custody of the sheriff, until a return from the Executive Authority of the Commonwealth, 10, Nov. 1801.

The appraisement of the estate of Bennett Rogers was presented to Court, amounting to $1,775.33; there appearing to the Court that there is nothing to support the prisoner and the further prosecution against Jack Neal, it is therefore ordered that the said Tom Lyle be given up to said Wm. Sanders.

10, Aug. 1802. That Jack Neal was legally condemned on 17th Aug. 1801, and that the prisoner is the same Jack Neal sentenced to be hung on the 19th of September, 1801. He is again sentenced to be hung Saturday, 28th of August, 1802, at 2 p. m.

15, Sept. 1802. The late Sheriff Wm. Morris, is ordered to deliver Jack Neal, a slave in jail under sentence of death, to Andrew Donnally, the present sheriff.

10, Nov. 1802. Bill of expenses on account of Jack Neal: Wm. Morris, Shff., $50.95; Donnally, Shff., $45.14; John Reynolds, Clk., $3.50; Thos. Dobyns, Jailor, $46.41, etc.

14 Apl. 1803. On petition of Jack Warner alias Jack Neal, who is detained as a slave of Wm. Sanders, he is allowed to sue his said

Master, in this Court for his freedom—and Jack gave bond in penalty of $5,000 with F. A. DuBois, Zack Estill, Thos. Dobyns and others, securities for his appearance at the next quarterly Court and the sheriff is ordered to hire out Jack, until the decision of this Court.

15 June, 1803. The petition of Jack Neal was dismissed because no voucher is produced to prove the same.

11, Nov. 1803. On motion of Jack Neal, whose suit for freedom was dismissed at last June term, the same is ordered to be redocketed, and W. H. Cavendish is assigned as counsel for said Jack Neal.

The above is sufficient to show that the case of Jack Neal, as given by Dr. Ruffner, was no imaginary one, but a real one, and the facts given are genuine. The substance of the order is given, not the language.

W. S. LAIDLEY.

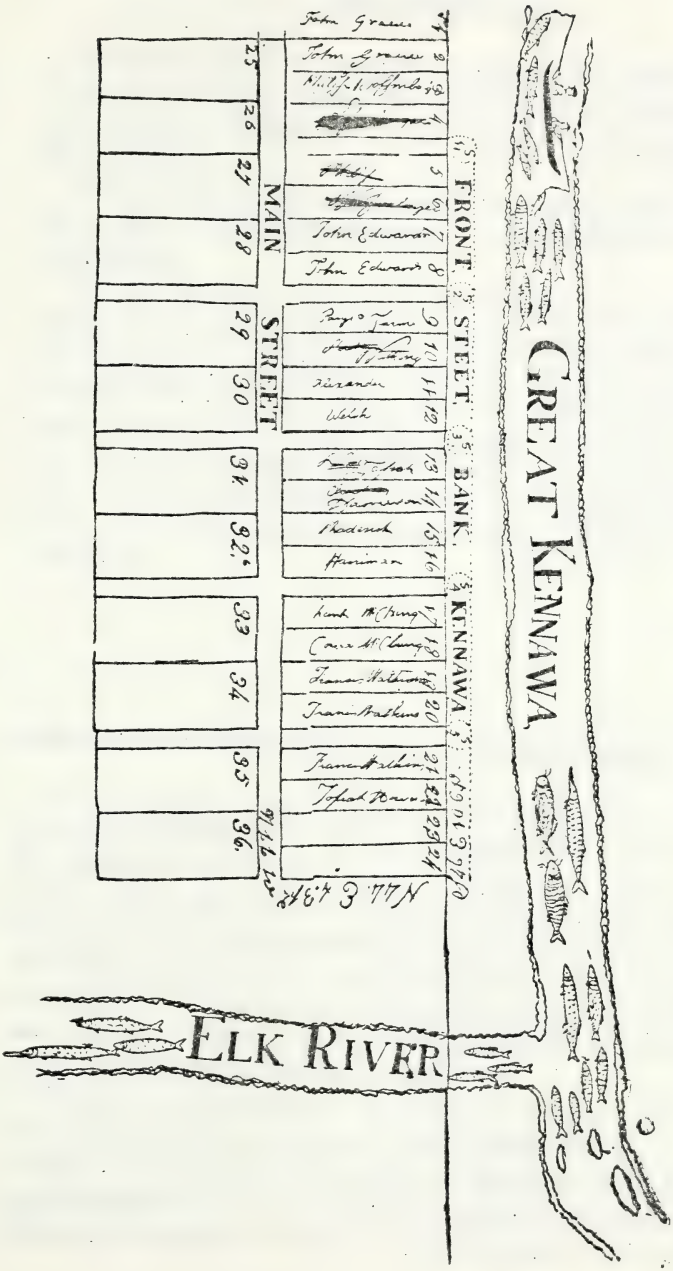
ORIGINAL MAP OF CHARLESTON.

The map, of which we give a reproduction, was found among the papers left by William Clendenen, in charge of some of his descendants in Mason County, W. Va., and there is no other explanation than the map itself.

There is on record in the County Court Clerk's office in deed book "C," page 326, a map of Charleston, which has been supposed to have been a copy of the original. This recorded map has a certificate attached thereto by Reuben Slaughter, dated March 29, 1807, and he says "the original plan was laid off by the surveyor of Greenbrier County, and now under the direction of the trustees I have laid off the same and found some errors as stated in the plan."

The Slaughter map and the original are not the same in many respects, and we suppose that the Trustees took the liberty of making such changes as they thought proper.

On neither of said maps, however, there were no lots on the river bank, and all that must have been without any authority.



ORIGINAL MAP OF CHARLESTON.

THE STONE AGE.

We have received a pamphlet entitled "The Stone Age" which is the subject of an address delivered before th Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, in October, 1902, by Christopher Wren, of Plymouth, Pa.

It treats of the Wyoming Valley and along the Susequehanna river, and is beautifully illustrated with pictures of Indian Stone instruments.

We met Mr. Wren on his trip through this part of the country in search of the remains of Indian homes etc., and found him both enthusiastic and entertaining, but we are disposed to think that the Wooden Idol he found in our Historical Rooms, puzzled him more than any stone that he has seen for some time past. If there ever was a Wooden Age, this relic belongs to it and we shall be pleased to hear from Mr. Wren when he unraveles the mystery concerning the same. We extend thanks for the Stone Age, and hope the author will call again.

REGISTER OF KENTUCKY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This magazine is full of historical and biographical sketches; it is edited by Mrs. Jennie C. Morton, Frankfort, Ky., and it can be had for twenty-five cents per number. In the May number, there is a sketch of Gov. John Breathitt, and of Gov. James T. Morehead, and of the families of the Slaughters, Paynes, Williamses and Hutcherafts. In the September number you will read of Gov. James Clark and Gov. Charles A. Wickliff, and of the families of Bacons, Boons, Hardins and Jennings. There is a chart of the Jenning family and information concerning the "Jennings Estate."

We feel near the Register; the people of whom it treats are of the same families of our own people, and persons wishing to trace their families will find much information in the pages of the Register. If our Legislature would do as much for us as other States do for their Historical Societies, we would be able to do more for our magazine.

WOOD COUNTY VOLUNTEERS—1806.

The following is a copy of a document found among the papers of James Wilson Esq., formerly an attorney of Parkersburg, and later of Charleston, which we have been permitted to copy—if for no other purpose, to give the names of the residents of Wood county at that date —The paper appears to be the original and some of the names are difficult to decipher, but we have given the best interpretation thereof that we are able:

Pursuant to Resolutions submitted to the consideration of sundry citizens of Wood County on the 6th day of October, 1806, and adopted. It is considered that the alarming situation of existing affairs in the Western country render it immediately and essentially necessary for every true friend to his country, in support of that constitution and of that government for which our forefathers have bled and having gained under which themselves and their children have so long happily lived to adopt measures of defense against the views of any ambitious and disorganizing demagogues inimical to the interests of the same, for which purpose the citizens of Wood county in conformity thereto are expected to come forward upon this occasion by subscribing their names to this paper to form themselves in to a volunteer independent corps to effect said purpose until some more effective steps for our safety can be taken by the President of the United States of America:—

Robert Kincheloe.
Wm. Prince.
Hubbart Prince.
John Johnson.
Peter McCaul.
Samuel Allen.
John Gibbins.
David Creel.
Nimrod Saunders.
Wm. Hill.
James Mebron.
John Carpenter.
Henry Thornton.
Henry Gillaspie.
Thomas Creel.
Elijah Phelps.
Geo. Ruble.
Leonard Caplinger.
James Dutton.
Richard Lee.
Bennett Williams.
Edward McPherson.
Lawrence King.
Levi Barton.

Thomas Thornton.
John Caplinger.
Dan'l. Brown.
Willis Owens.
William Gillespie.
William Dixon.
Francis Finney.
Elijah McDonole.
Wm. Mebron.
James Beaty.
Robt. Page.
Christopher Coonrod.
Henry Loid.
James Loid.
Jeptha Kincheloe.
Alexander Creel.
Joseph King.
Johny Maspie.
Charles Murphey.
C———Badgley.
Thos. Leachman.
Adam Ruble.
Balser Ruble.
Ph. Harter.
Christopher Coonrod.
John Badgley.
Robt Edelen.
Heirson Hursons.
John Spinlock.
Elijah Bakhole.
Waller Coe.
Geo. Dunlevy.
Th. Haremire.
Peter Hannaman.
John V. Brown.
James Gibson.
James Ward.
John Pyle.
Charles Rune.
John Drake.
Asahel Wilkinson.
E. McFarland.
Geo. Jacobs.
Joel Woolf.
Peter McCall.
John Carpenter.
Samuel Cae.
Iedea Darby.
Ths. Wilkinson.
John T. Langfelt.
Peter Jett.
W. Sindair.
Wm. Sangfelt.
And. F. Dyar.
Wm. Dyar.
John Cae.
Jas. Cunningham.
John Bacus.
T. Backness.
James Gillespie.
John Metrope, Sr.
Robt. Triplett.
Thos. Thornton.
Sylvester Wondopus.
Rezin Barnes.
John Owens.
Jacob Beasom.
Geo. Creel.
Dan'l. Rdell.
John Stephenson.

James G. Laidley.
Thomas James.
Hugh Phelps.
Wm. Weldon.
Yates S. Cornwell.
Allen Davis.
Pune Woolf.
John Neal.
James Wilson.
H. Griffin.
Joseph Cook.
Joseph Spencer.
Timothy Darling.
Elijah Moss.
Jas. Toley, Jr.
Moses Pitcher.
Andrew Davidson.
William Eltom.
Jas. H. Neal.
Walker Turner.
E. Gates.
Jacobs Frembo.
Jacob Shry.
John Jarred.
Hezekiah Lewis.
Henry Woodyard.
Jesse Woodyard.
Jef Mindough.
—— Dils.
Philip Dils.
Peter Dils.
Stephen R. Wilson.
Walter Cae.
William Eaton.
Bailey Rice.
John Irwin.
Thomas Dye.
Jas. Henderson.
John Dils.
Henry Dils.
John Heany.
Frances Langfelt.
Robt. Barnes.
Bennell Cock.
Edward Cae.
Elias Barnes.
Elijah Barnes.
Elias Davis.
Wm. Davis.
Elias Hickman.
Marten Bailey.
James Davis.
Shep'd. Cornwell.
Edward Gambril.
Lewis Gregory.
Thos. Fair.
Alexander Henderson of Alex?
David Owl.
Frederick Cradlebough.
Jacob Owl.
Isaac Smalley.
Robert Wells.
Fs. Minor.
Robt. Shanklin.
Richard Arnold.
Jeremiah Brown.
James Benglesby.
Joshua Smaller.
Joseph Johnson.
David Rawson.

DENNIS CALLAHAN.

The following account of "Dennis Calaghan" was written by Dr. Henry Ruffner, many years ago, and has never been published, and we give the readers the benefit thereof—

It would seem that there has been some change in the name or at least in the spelling of it. The history of these taverns and stopping places on the roads of the traveler has always been interesting and there were many of them kept by Landlords as excentric as Dennis Callahan, which would be entertaining.

DENNIS CALAGHAN.

Dennis Calaghan, as he called himself in America or O'Calaghan as he was called in Ireland, came to Virginia about the year 1790, or it may be some three or four years later. Some time after his arrival, he settled himself at the eastern base of the Allegany on the road from Staunton to Lewisburg and the Kanawha valley. The place is still called Calaghan's, a noted tavern stand, 25 miles east of Lewisburg; and 16 miles east of the White Sulphur Springs. Having cleared a few acres of land and raised a small surplus of bread and meat he opened his house as inn for travelers who began to frequent this road between the east and the west, though it was a very bad road, made by the Virginia troops long before to facilitate their operations against the Western Indians. But the fact, that this was the nearest route from East Virginia to Kentucky and the intermediate points on the Ohio and Kanawha, made Calaghan's inn a stopping place for many wayfarers, who had to put up with such entertainment as Dennis could afford them, because none other could be had for ten or fifteen miles on either side. Consequently Dennis prospered, and to his credit be it said that his fare was good as he could furnish and his charges were moderate. This tavern sign towards the close of his long career was a red cow painted as large as life. The idea was taken from a farce well known in those days, and in which an Irish innkeeper, whose sign was a red cow, was the principal character. His name in the farce was Dennis Brulgruddery, which agreed in part with the name of our hero, Dennis Calaghan. I

need hardly tell the reader that our Dennis was a genuine Irish droll and humorist. Among the funny anecdotes which he used to tell his customers, was the following which I will repeat as nearly as I can in his own words, though letters cannot express the rich Irish brogue in which he related it.

"After I came to Ameriky, I first settled in a town in the east where I worked for my bread. I wrote my friends in Ireland, telling 'em where I was, and axin 'em to wrote to me. When I thought it was time to get a letter, I wint to the Postoffice and axed if there was a letter there for Dennis Calaghan. The Postmaster tould me there was none—May be ye didn't look under the right letter; thry the letter O. I was called O'Callaghan in Ireland. He looked and there sure enough was the letter, snug and warm. Now—said I to the young man—as I am no scholar, you will plaze to open in and rade it me. He did so very kindly. I put my hand behind my ear and listened. When he was through I said, Plaze rade again a little louder; I am hard a hearing. He read again. Then I knowed it by heart. Thank you sir—thank you kindly. Now you may kape the letthre for the postage. Dennis told this as a very smart trick. We fear it was too roguish to be commendable.

Judge Lewis Summers said that on June 29, 1808, he stayed all night at Callahan's tavern—that it was situated at the forks of the road, the one leading to Tennessee, by the way of Fincastle, Knoxville, etc., and the other to Kentucky, by way of Kanawha.

In 1813 it was written of him in a Philadelphia paper, that two travellers called there one morning and asked for breakfast, and Dennis denied keeping a tavern, which made the hungry men look blue, when Dennis stated that he was just going to his breakfast and that they might "go shacks" with him—This relieved them wonderfully and after breakfast when about to leave as he had repudiated being an inn-keeper, they thanked him for his hospitality and were about to go without paying him—this time the joke was on Dennis and he had to explain.

They described him as a small man, a most pestilent wag, but an honest man—that he dressed in a long ring-tailed coat with buttons

of the size of pewter plates, and very loose breeches with massive knee-buckles and a queue of about two dozen hairs.

That it was unknown when he came there and he was regarded as the "Old man of the Mountains"; that there was near his house a stream which runs into the James River and a short distance beyond ther is a similar one which is a tributary of the Mississippi.

Callahan Station, on the Ches. and Ohio Railroad, marks the spot or near where Dennis lived and will ever keep his name in memory.

W. S. L.

HELPING NED.

Tom's master wanted him, and called aloud—Tom, where are you?—Here, sir! answered Tom from a distance.—What are you doing, Tom? Helping Ned, sir. Aand what is Ned doing? Tom hesitated, but answered, Nothing sir. So it came to be a saying in the neighborhood, that when one was doing nothing, he was helping Ned.

4276 4